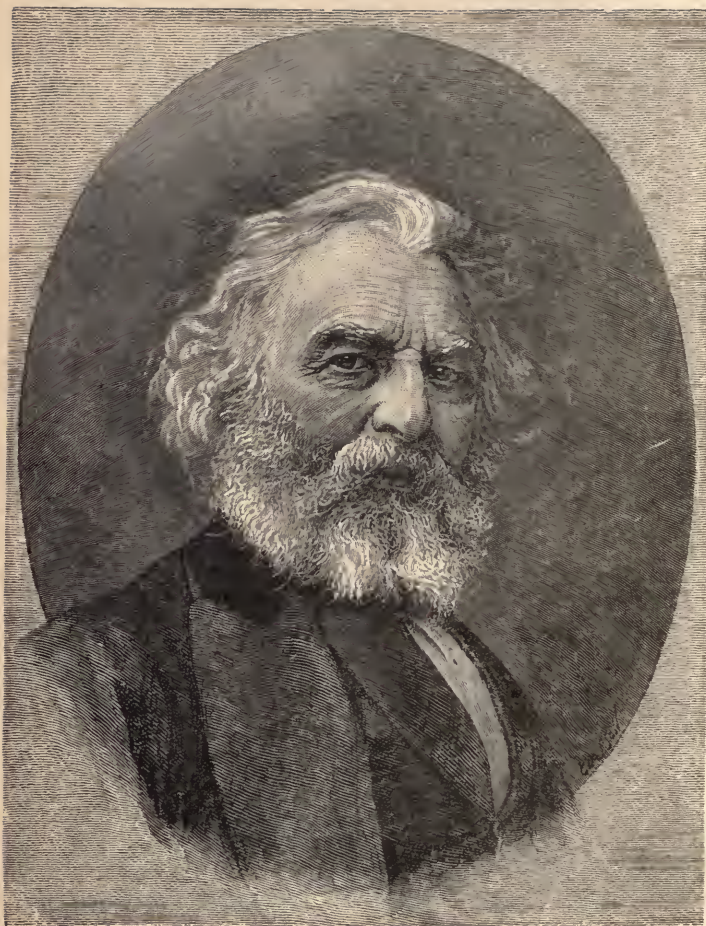


California
National
Library

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL,
LOS ANGELES, -- CAL.



Henry W. Longfellow,

BORN FEB. 27, 1807. DIED MAR. 24, 1882.

POETS' HOMES

PEN AND PENCIL SKETCHES

OF

AMERICAN POETS AND THEIR HOMES

2997

BY

R. H. STODDARD AND OTHERS

Two Volumes in One

BOSTON
D. LOTHROP COMPANY

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL,
LOS ANGELES, - CAL.

COPYRIGHT BY
D. LOTHROP & CO.
1879.

PS
141
S 86p



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW	I
JOHN G. WHITTIER	19
MRS. A. D. T. WHITNEY	28
J. T. TROWBRIDGE	45
MR. J. J. PIATT AND MRS. S. M. B. PIATT	56
EDGAR FAWCETT	75
JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL	84
BAYARD TAYLOR	101

CONTENTS.

W. D. HOWELLS	119
RICHARD HENRY DANA	139
RICHARD HENRY STODDARD	158
MRS. HARRIET PRESCOTT SPOFFORD AND MISS MARY N. PRESCOTT }	196
MRS. CELIA THAXTER	230
EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN	253
THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH	266





HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW.

IF it may be said of any living man that he is known all over the world, it may be said of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. His words seem to travel on the swift rays of light that penetrate unto the uttermost parts of the earth. James T. Fields, in his Longfellow lecture, tells of the strange and far-away places in which he has felt his heart warmed at sight of a well-worn copy of Longfellow's poems. He has the touch of nature that makes the whole world kin, for he is not more warmly appreciated in his native land than in the hearts and homes on the other side of the world.

Everyone knows the brief outlines of the poet's life. He was born in Portland, Maine, in 1807. He entered Bowdoin College when he was fourteen years old, and graduated there in 1825. He traveled in Europe three or four years, preparing himself for the

professorship of modern languages in his own college. In 1835 he was elected Professor of Modern Languages and Belles-Lettres in Harvard College. He held this position until 1854, when he resigned. He has since lived in Cambridge, in the old Craigie House on Brattle street. His literary life began very early. While an undergraduate he published many of his most beautiful poems in different newspapers. It may cheer discouraged young writers to know that for one of these, "Sandalphon," he received as payment a year's subscription to the newspaper in which it was published. In recalling this, he said laughingly that it was not so bad as the fortune of a friend of his, who, after having contributed largely to a certain paper, was invited by the genial editor to take an ice, by way of making things square between them. Can it be that our magnificent editors of to-day have descended from such untoward sires?

Longfellow's first book was published by the Harpers. He sold the copyright for five hundred dollars and thought himself fortunate. Doubtless his publishers were as well satisfied. From that time his literary career has been one unvarying success.

As regards that other life, dearer than his public labors, more sacred than his intellectual record,—here, too, Longfellow has been written Blessed

True, he has known poignant sorrow. Death has entered his home and taken from it his dearest. That this is a sorrow ever-abiding, and one from which in one sense he will never recover, the years have proved. His melancholy is but dimly seen, like a smoke curling upward from a blazing fire, yet it is present always, veiling his cheerfulness and saddening his smiles. "I never heard him make but one allusion to the great grief of his life," said an intimate friend. "We were speaking of Schiller's fine poem, 'The Ring of Polycrates,' and he said, 'It was just so with me, I was too happy. I might fancy the gods envied me — if I could fancy heathen gods.'"

As if striving to make amends, fate has given him every other good gift; fortune, fame, and the sweeter gifts of love, gratitude and reverence from those he has cheered, helped and elevated; a lovely family whose youth and brightness shed sunshine over his evening days, and a home that must be a joy forever to the poet's soul.

.

Perhaps I could not interest any readers better than in telling them something about this beautiful home. It was rich in associations when Longfellow first came to it as a lodger. It was builded midway in the last century, by a gentleman of family and dis-

tion, Col. John Vassol, whose gravestone in Cambridge bears upon it a sculptured goblet and a sun. After the Revolutionary War the house was bought by one Thomas Tracy, who appears to have been a sort of American Vathek, emulating, as far as possible in an uncongenial clime, the magnificent doings of the Eastern prince. Traditions float down to us of the lavish opulence of these, the golden days of Vassol Hall ; how wine flowed like water, servants lived like kings, a hundred guests sat down every day at the banquet table, and from the far-off lands of the Orient, treasures of silk and jewels and gold flowed into the coffers of the lucky Thomas Tracy. But debts grew many and friends grew few. The generous host found himself one day bankrupt ; his career cut short ; for, unlike our modern princes he did not fail — to get rich.

With the passing of his wealth, clouds gathered about the old home. We hear of it no more until it came into the hands of the last owner save one — Andrew Craigie. It proved a white elephant on his hands, as it had on those of his predecessors. The expenses it entailed ruined him ; necessity obliged him to part with all save eight of the two hundred acres originally included in the estate, and after his death Mrs Craigie was forced to let lodgings to the

youth of Harvard — pigmies all to her, though to us such intellectual giants as Everett, Worcester, Sparks and Longfellow were among them.

Of this old reduced gentlewoman some curious stories are told. She was tall and stately, of a dignity that commanded deference, and a sternness that forbade love. Even her husband stood in awe of his august spouse. We have more than one ghastly picture of her as she appears in the reminiscences of those who knew her in her age and loneliness and pride.

On one occasion her young poet-lodger, entering her parlor in the morning, found her sitting by the open window, through which innumerable canker worms had crawled from the trees that they were devouring outside. They had fastened themselves to her dress, and hung in little writhing festoons from the white turban on her head. Her visitor, surprised and shocked, asked if she would do nothing to destroy the worms. Raising her eyes from her book — she sat calmly reading, like indifference on a monument — she said, in tones of solemn rebuke: "Young man, have not our fellow-worms as good a right to live as we?" an answer which throws Uncle Tobey's "Go, little fly!" quite into the shade.

(As this grim old lady lay a-dying she sent for the

lodger to bid him farewell. He approached the bedside and looked silently upon the spectral figure, the withered face, the gray hair. Suddenly drawing the bed-clothes close around her, she opened her keen sunken eyes, bright one moment before dimming with death, and uttered this strange greeting and farewell :

“Young man, never marry, for see how ugly an old woman looks in bed !”

In 1843 the house was bought by Mr. Longfellow, and from that time, with tender love and reverent care he has adorned, beautified and perfected it. He has made it what it had not been in all its changing fortunes — a home. Taste has guided the hand of wealth, and from year to year have been added beauties of art, curiosities from every land, and sacred relics.

The very atmosphere is different from that of other houses. It has a sacred hush, due in part, it may be, to the all-subduing power of association —

“Once, ah, once within these walls
One whom memory oft recalls, —
The Father of his Country dwelt —”

yet none the less a result of that nameless influence — intangible and fragrant as the odor of a flower —

that emanates from pure and beautiful minds, and makes the spiritual life of a home.

The house is set back from the road, behind a lilac hedge blossoming in spring with purple and white. On either side are broad verandahs from which one can look across to Charles River and the blue hills of Milton.

The meadow between is always bathed in sunshine, and on its green slope some new picture is ever forming itself; children at play, mild-faced cows cropping the grass, or the little woman in the red cloak, whom artists delight in, as the needed bit of color in a landscape.

October is the best month for seeing the place in all its beauty. Then the clustering lilacs, still green with summer freshness, are over-run with the wild, red beauty of riotous woodbine, dying in a glow of defiance. Then from the trees fluttering leaves of welcome float into the outstretched hand, or fall gently before the advancing feet.

The old elm at the door is stripped of its leaves, and you wonder at the fine network of interlacing boughs. Charles River, now clearly seen, winds along like an S of running silver. October, too, is the time to walk in the old-fashioned garden—a garden such as Andrew Marvell's must have been.

"I have a garden of my own,
But so with roses overgrown,
And lilies, that you would it guess
To be a little wilderness."

This "little wilderness" is shut out from inharmonious sights and sounds. To come from the noisy world into its cool retreat, is from Avernus to the Happy Valley.

One can imagine fairies in the flower-cups, and spirits gliding down the shaded walks. Spirits of stately dames in embroidered petticoats and high heeled slippers, and gallant courtiers with sheathed swords and powdered queues; and with these majestic ghosts, the fair young muse of poetry, gazing at them with clear eyes unabashed, knowing that at her hands they lose not one grace or remembered glory.

Sitting in the half-ruined summer-house, I almost wished the doctrine of Pythagoras were reversed, and that my soul might pass into the flower growing beside me, or the bird singing overhead. I envied the little golden lady-bugs that sunned their magnificence in the poet's garden, and wondered if the lazy caterpillars knew what good fortune awaited them as butterflies in this earthly paradise.

Perhaps the most interesting room in the house

is Longfellow's study. Here most of the poet's hours are spent, the quiet only broken by the chimes of the old clock in the corner. It is one of those antique time-pieces, higher than a man's head, with a round moon face at the top, such as are found in some old New England houses, and are a sufficient guarantee for the respectability of the family. An open fire burns cheerily in the grate.

An orange-tree stands in the window, and near it an Egyptian stork keeps watch. A table in the centre of the room is heaped with books and papers, and has a look of orderly disorder. Its choicest treasure is Coleridge's inkstand. Here, too, is an early volume of Coleridge's poems, annotated in his own handwriting, which is as scraggly as that of a genius ought to be. On this table are piles of unanswered letters; only a sharp-toothed mouse could get through them in a month's time.

That which future generations will regard with most interest in this room, is a book-case filled with Longfellow's own works in the original manuscripts. They are handsomely bound, as befits the clear, beautiful writing, and make a noble collection.

It is a pity to divide them, yet what one should monopolize such a heritage? Perhaps public gift will eventually be made of them. Some baby now unborn may donate them where they will be safe through the generations.

Among the pictures here are crayon likenesses of Emerson, Sumner and Hawthorne, all taken when these famous men were in the flush of youth.

Passing through the hall we enter "Lady Washington's Drawing Room." The furniture is white satin covered with gay flowers in vines and clusters; arm-chairs and sofas are heaped with soft cushions covered with the same material. The carpet is a bed of flowers.

The effect is greatly heightened by a large mirror opening another gay vista, and a picture in gorgeous colors extending from wall to ceiling. It is one of Copley's, "The Grandchildren of Sir William Pepprell." A quaint little maiden, in a high cap and stiff bodice, a youth with flowing curls, and a wooden-looking poodle compose the group. The picture is set in a massive burnished frame, and the effect would be oppressive in another room, but is in admirable harmony with this state apartment.

On an *etageré* laden with treasures is an agate cup from the hand of no less a master, Benvenuto Cellini — clear, exquisitely carved, graceful in shape, and guarded by two tiny, open-mouthed dragons. It was sent to him from the collection of the poet Rogers, and has therefore a double value in Longfellow's eyes. As he holds it in his hand and points out its beauties, one can but think what a crowd of associations are gathering in its delicate cup.

In the dining-room we see rare old china, a modern picture of a cardinal in red, walking in the Borghese gardens, and several family portraits. Among them is Buchanan Read's picture of "Longfellow's daughters," that has been photographed so often, the "blue-eyed banditti" that the poet father has so charmingly apostrophized in "The Children's Hour:"

"Grave Alice and laughing Allegra,
And Edith with golden hair."

From this room we pass into a long, narrow hall, running the length of the house. At its head great Jove looks before him with big, unseeing eyes, while on either side are those lovely marble women, who, in spite of Lord Byron's couplet, —

"I've seen more beauty, ripe and real,
Than all the nonsense of their stone ideal,"

still hold their own—as embodied ideas in human shape—against their living sisters.

The library is the most beautiful room in the house; dark and rich in tone, with a look of spacious elegance and home-like comfort. On three sides the walls are lined with books. The bronzes and Japanese screens are studies.

~~X~~ Here hangs a portrait of Liszt. The back-ground is dark, and he is dressed in the long black convent robe. High above his head he holds a lighted candle. The rays shape themselves like a halo round his head, and throw into fine relief the thin, spirited face.

Mr. Longfellow saw him thus for the first time as he stood in the convent door, peering out into the night. The vision impressed itself on the poet, and he persuaded Liszt to have his picture painted.

From the library a passage leads to the billiard-room, now fallen into disuse, and converted into an æsthetic lumber-room, where one would delight to dream away a rainy day.

The rooms up-stairs are as full of interest as those below.

One suite has been fitted up by Mr. Longfellow's son in 'Japanese style. The wall-paper is of neutral tint, ornamented with Japanese fans in groups of twos and threes. The heathen gods frown at you, national arms are collected, tables are heaped with Japanese books made on the principal of cat-stairs, and photographs of Japanese beauties, with button-hole mouths, and long, bright eyes, abound.

This article would become a catalogue of description should I try to enumerate half the curiosities to be seen in this grand old house. One cabinet alone, with its medley of treasures, is worth an afternoon's study. Here is a bit of Dante's coffin; there an agate cylinder, and some brilliant African beetles. Two canes attract you; one is made from the spar of the ship on which the Star Spangled Banner was written, the other comes from Acadie, and is surmounted by a hideous head, which, Mr. Longfellow says, with a twinkle in his eye, was the poet's idea of Evangeline.

Your readers are probably all familiar with Saxe Holm's exquisite story, "Esther Wynn's Love Letters," and will recall how Uncle Jo found these letters on the cellar-stairs; how mysterious terrors

gathered round them until it was discovered that they slipped through a crack in the upper stairs where they had been nailed for safe keeping. This is a true incident. It was Mr. Longfellow's house that held the letters, and he who found them on the cellar-stairs.

They were written to the husband of the old lady who sat with her fellow-worms in the parlor—and were placed by him in their hiding-place—for what reason none will ever know. They were not such love-letters as Esther Wynn's, but an interest scarcely less tragic attached to them. Mr. Longfellow had intended making them a subject for a poem; but Saxe Holm forestalled him in her story.

✕

/A visitor in 1877 thus records his impressions: He is of medium height, well made, with no sign of age in figure or walk. His head and face are eminently poetic. His forehead is broad, benignant, and full. The great charm of his face centres in his eyes; of an unclouded blue, deep-set, under overhanging brows, they hold an indescribable expression of thought and tenderness. Though seamed with many wrinkles, his face is rarely without the rosy hue of health, and would appear that of a

much younger man but for its frame of snow-white hair. Hair and whiskers are long, abundant and wavy, and give the poet the look of a patriarch.

His manner has a child's simplicity, yet is of an impregnable dignity. Tolerant to all opinions, courteous to all men, he is approached nearly only by the few. When with friends there is a dash of gentle humor in his talk, more mirth-provoking than livelier sallies from wittier men.

In his home his hospitality is proverbial. Bret Harte has called him the ideal poet, and he is ideal host as well. His gentle tact and exquisite courtesy remind one of that fine compliment paid to Villemand — which is a fine definition of politeness — “when he spoke to a lady one would think he had offered her a boquet.”

Nothing can ruffle his courtesy ; not even such remarks as were once made to him by some English visitors, neither nice nor wise — that “there were no ruins in this country, so they thought they would call and see him.”

He is emphatically the poet of the beautiful, and his life is as rounded and complete as one of his own sonnets or a Beethoven symphony. He is not one of those great men who must be seen, like an oil-painting, at a distance, but the nearer one ap-

proaches, the finer show the outlines and shadings of his character.

On Friday, March 24th 1882, the beautiful earthly life of Henry W. Longfellow came to a peaceful close. From countless tributes paid to his memory the wide world over, a few paragraphs are here selected from a memorial address made by Hon. J. D. Long :

“What a poor and meagre chain of little-meaning links is this narrative of dates and events, which we sometimes call a man’s life! It is of little consequence, accept for the dear association’s sake, what was the name, or residence, or birthplace, or age of the poet. Of what interest to us is even the great globe of the sun in itself, compared with the radiance which is its soul and which fills the universe with light? Do not tell me that Longfellow was born and had honors and degrees and a professorship, and crossed the seas ; for these things come and go, and now flash, now faint. But tell me that his mind was full of gentle and ennobling thoughts, for these live forever. Tell me that he loved children, and wrote songs of them and for them ; and let me hear my little girl, as she comes down the stairs in the morning, repeat untaught the verses which he made, and which are a bridge from his soul to hers, and from all human souls to one another. When some poor creature

with nothing but a throne and a crown is dead, his subjects hail his successor, and shout, *The king is dead, long live the king!* When our king, the poet, is laid to rest, we may well cry, *The poet is dead, long live the poet!* For he succeeds himself, and is dead only to live, even on earth, a larger and more present life in his verse, and in the songs and hearts of the people.

“It is a poor commonplace to say that Longfellow is the poet of the people, for no poet is a great or true poet, who is not that. Lives of great men all remind us not so much that we can make our lives sublime, as that our lives *are* sublime, if only we will not cumber or debase them. Not by putting into melody something that is beyond and above you and me, not by breathing a music so exquisite that it never trembles in our fancies and prayers, does the poet rise to excellence; but by voicing the affections, the finer purpose, the noblenesses, that are in the great common nature,—in the sailor up the shrouds, in the maiden lashed to the floating mast, in the mother laying away her child, in the schoolboy at his task or play, or counting the sparks that fly from the blacksmith’s forge, in the man at his work or when he rests from it, raided by blue-eyed banditti from the stairway and the hall. So the poet teaches us not

our disparity from him, but our level with him ; not our meanness, but our loftiness.

“ Resignation, ‘The Day is Done,’ ‘The Children’s Hour,’ ‘The Footsteps of Angels,’ seem like the spoken language of our own souls. The music he wrote is all lying unwritten in us. Let us sing it in our lives, which we can as he sung it from his pen, which we cannot.

“It was a beautiful life. It was felicitous beyond ordinary lot, and yet not so far beyond. The birds sung in its branches. The pleasant streams ran through it. The sun shone and the April showers fell softly down upon it. The winds hushed it to sleep. And, while now he falls asleep, let us read his verse anew, and draw into our lives something of these serenities and upliftings. So for ourselves and one another, remembering the poet’s life, living hereafter with the poet’s hymns in our ears, may our sadness resemble sorrow only as the mist resembles the rain ; may we know how sublime a thing it is to suffer and be strong ; may we wake the better soul that slumbered to a holy, calm delight ; may we never mistake heaven’s distant lamps for sad funereal tapers ; and may we ever hear the voice from the sky like a falling star — *Excelsior !* ”



JOHN G. WHITTIER.

THE old county of Essex, Massachusetts, is fertile in suggestions of poetry. It is dotted with sunny villages, shady farms, landscapes diversified with pure, clear rivers, and land-slopes before which rolls the broad, open sea. Every old farm-house has a legend, and every town its quaint bit of colonial history.

The Merrimac, that industrious river, goes dimpling through it to the sea, shaded in summer by wooded hills, and reflecting in autumn the leafy rubies of newly-cut timber-lands, or the grand forms of old trees.

"Beautiful ! beautiful !" exclaimed President Washington, in his journey to Haverhill in 1789, as his eye fell on the sparkling waters of the Merrimac. "Haverhill is the pleasantest village I ever passed through !"

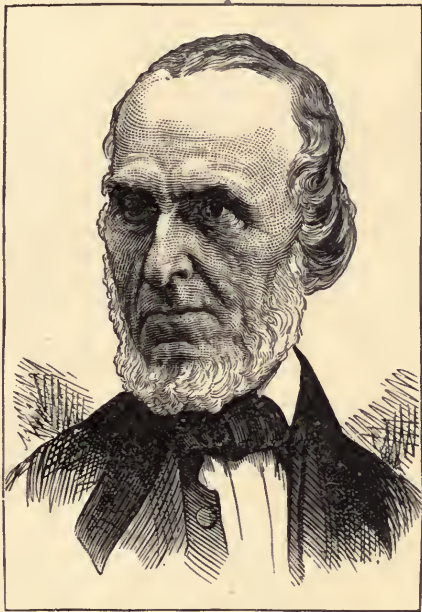
In this pleasant old New England town there was born, in 1808, a poet, with whose ballads, we doubt not, most of our readers are acquainted. He is a descendant of an old Quaker family, which settled along the banks of the Merrimac when Haverhill was a frontier settlement, and the Indians burned its houses, and carried unhappy Hannah Dunstan into a long captivity.

The Colonial Whittiers, refusing the protection of the garrison in these perilous times, relied upon just and kind treatment of the Indians for defence. They found their peace principles and their habit of dealing justly with all men a more sure defence than muskets or stockades. The family used to hear the Indians at the windows on the still winter nights, and occasionally would see a red face and fierce eyes at the window-pane. But though their neighbors were murdered and their property destroyed, the Quakers were never molested.

The poet's early home was an ample old farm-house in East Haverhill. As you may read about it in "Snow Bound" it need not be described here. In recent years it has fallen somewhat into decay, though its grand old trees and primitive expression have been partially preserved.

The poet, when quite young, was sent to school to

a queer old pedagogue, who received pupils in a room in his own house. The teacher did not succeed in governing his wife, however well he may have gov-



J. G. WHITTIER.

erned his scholars. Like Oliver Goldsmith, who gave his pupils gingerbread and told them stories, this easy-going man adopted the persuasive method of preserving order and imparting instruction.

“Through the cracked and crazy wall
Came the cradle-rock and squall,
And the goodman's voice at strife
With his shrill and tipsy wife,
Luring us by stories old,
With a comic unction told,
More than by the eloquence
Of terse birchen arguments.”

The young scholar had few books of poetry in his early years, but nature was to him a continual poem. The warm grasp of friendship, the blue sky of spring and the changing splendors of fall, — these were to him sources of poetic inspiration. He was a mere boy when he began to express the glowing feelings of his soul in verse.

One day he ventured to send a poem, which he had copied in blue ink on some coarse paper, to an anti-slavery journal called the *Free Press*, published in Newburyport. The editor of the paper, William Lloyd Garrison, found the poem on the floor of his office, it having been tucked under the door by the postman. His first impulse was to throw the manuscript into the waste-basket ; but being a conscientious man he gave it a reading. He had not read far before he discovered in the lines evidence that they were written by a true poet.

The poem appeared in the *Free Press*. Other poems

from the same writer came to the office, and they impressed Mr. Garrison so favorably that he made inquiries of the postman whence they came. He was told that they probably had been sent by a farmer's son in East Haverhill.

Mr. Garrison thinking that he ought to encourage so promising a writer, rode over to East Haverhill to call on his new contributor. He found him at work with his father on the farm. The young man acknowledged the authorship of the poems. The visit of the editor must have been a happy surprise to him, for appreciation is never more stimulating than in youth.

Mr. Whittier — for such our readers will have recognized to be the poet's name — began life as a teacher. He came to Boston when about twenty-one years of age, where he was employed editorially on the *New England Weekly*. Returning to Haverhill he was elected to the Massachusetts Legislature, and afterwards went to Philadelphia as editor of the *Freeman*. But his love of a quiet life led him again to the Merrimac, and he settled in the rural town of Amesbury, where the moral, political and pastoral poems, by which he is best known to the world, were mostly written.

His home is a plain, neat house, in the most quiet part of the town. At a little distance the open coun-

try stretches in front of its windows. Near it stands a Quaker meeting-house, on the border of a grove of birch and pine, around which a shady road goes wind-



HOME OF J. G. WHITTIER.

ing through the light, sandy soil. Not far behind it rolls the Merrimac through hill-slopes variegated with

glossy birches, billowy oaks, and dark clusters of laurels and pines.

The poet's home was, for many years, in charge of his maiden sister, Elizabeth H. Whittier, a woman of lovely character, who fully sympathized with her brother in his literary work. It is said that he was accustomed to submit to her criticism the first copies of whatever he wrote. The old Quaker preachers, anti-slavery reformers, and many eminent writers, used to visit the Whittiers at this time, and enjoy the cosy hospitality of the sunny rooms. A well-tilled garden blossomed without, household pets added to the charming simplicity within, and the wooded hills, which enclosed the homestead like a park, rolled away in the distance to the busy river that ran to the sea.

The associations of Whittier's poetry are almost everywhere to be found in the county in which he lives. The Merrimac, which clasps many historic towns in its arm, on its bending way to the sea, is his river of song.

Marblehead, perhaps the quaintest town in America, with its sea-worn rocks, and its light-houses flaming at evening above the silvery lagoons of the ocean, is the scene of Skipper Ireson's punishment. New-

buryport, where Whitefield's coffin may still be seen, —

“Under the church on Federal Street,”
is the scene of “The Preacher.”

The curving beaches that sweep away from the old coast towns of Gloucester, Ipswich and Marblehead, are accurately described in “The Tent on the Beach,” and in other poems. “The Shoemakers,” “The Huskers,” “The Drovers,” and “The Fishermen,” are subjects of poems that but picture familiar scenes in Amesbury and in the neighboring towns.

Most of his historical ballads are associated with places which the old inhabitants point out to the stranger who visits Essex County, and the incidents of many of them were told at the farmer's firesides a hundred years ago. Like the brothers Grimm in Germany, the poet has collected these old tales, and given them enduring fame by clothing them in the choicest language.

Mr. Whittier wears the silver crown of seventy years. His poems are among the æsthetic treasures of every intelligent family, as far as the English language is spoken. They are recited in every school and quoted from many a platform and pulpit. Their influences range widely, and always for good.

It is indeed a blessed life that multiplies such influences among mankind! "His poetry," says one of his old friends, "bursts from the heart with the fire and energy of the ancient prophet, but his noble simplicity of character is the delight of us all!"





MRS. A. D. T. WHITNEY.

ALSTEAD, N. H., Sept., 1875.

MY DEAR EDITH: I cannot let the pleasant summer pass quite away with St. Michael, who "keeps the gate ablaze with autumn's heraldry," without giving you a sketch of our life "among the hills," here at Mrs. Whitney's summer home, in the old farm-house on Alstead heights. You, and the "other girls," will like to hear something about our fashion of living in this primitive part of the world, I'm sure; but you would enjoy the being here a great deal more; for, to my mind, it is about the perfection of a simple, unfettered, charming country life; and Alstead belongs to one of the loveliest regions of picturesque New England.

Mrs. Whitney's very own home is in Milton, near Boston, you remember; but she has not lived there for several years, not since before she went abroad, while Alstead has been her abiding-place during three

or four summers, and was last winter as well. This season she has filled the house with a "picked" party of her friends, nearly all Boston people — Hubites, all of whom, in their own manner of speech, I "admire" to know. As our landlady says, we are eight "permanents;" but there are several "temperies," in the language of "Emery Ann," who have made the agreeable variety in our household. This doesn't include the farmer's family of four, the smart Yankee help, and the great brindle cat, the handsomest and most dignified of his race, whom his mistress endearingly addresses as "Tommy" and "my child," but who is known to the rest of us as "Lord Bacon." I wish you could appreciate the *tonsoial* twang with which the name is enunciated. Mr. Whitney, who has a tender heart for "Our Dumb Animals," is addicted to feeding him surreptitiously at table; but "Lord Bacon's" mother doesn't approve, and orders him peremptorily into the kitchen when she sees him yielding to the temptation of proffered cheese and tidbits.

We have delightful times in one way and another Mrs. Whitney is, in a manner, the center around which all revolve. Her room is the nucleus of the house; she presides at the table, and she is deferred to naturally by each one of us. We depend entirely upon our

own resources for amusement, since we are in true seclusion, in the "deep, green country," Alstead being off the line of ordinary summer travel.

It is seventeen miles from Keene, and six or eight from Bellows Falls; and a lumbering, big, antique stage travels every afternoon from "The Falls" to Alstead, carrying mail and passengers, with a curiosity in the shape of an octogenarian driver, as hale and active as another man of fifty.

We leave the pretty white village, with its roofs and spires nestling amid the trees and embosomed among the hills, and "wind about, and in, and out" at the base of them until we begin an ascent two miles up a three-mile hill that rises steeply to the table-land where the Town Center is built; and we reach our old-fashioned farm-house, which has stood here over a hundred years, with its barns opposite, screened by two stately, wide-spreading elms, and the huge old poplar on the piazza side. I have often wondered what old Puritan with an artist's eye it could have been who selected a building site of such unrivaled beauty, commanding so glorious a sweep of country, bounded by those mountain ranges, in "purple distance fair."

One croquet ground is in the green door yard at the front, and this is Mrs. Whitney's special domain,

•

for she is an enthusiastic and skillful player. There is another on the slope to the left below the piazza, frequented by the less aspiring croqueters, who say, jocosely, that they haven't graduated into the scientific ring yet. You need not ask me where I belong! Well, the view is much finer from our ground, at any rate; and I solace myself with the beauty of the hills and the splendor of the sunsets, when I make particularly unlucky hits. You would enjoy a game with Mrs. Whitney. She would be an opponent worthy of your mallet, for she handles hers like the mistress of the situation, even when she plays with Ben and Doris, who are renowned champions.

This is the pleasantest spot in all Alstead — the "Place of Beautiful Streams." (One of us discovered the Saxon meaning of the name in some old book, the other day.) I wish I could send you a pencil-sketch which would do justice to the place.

The beautiful fields fall and swell away from us in lovely curve and undulation, rich with many shades of green and gold. The near hills darkly wooded with birch and pine, the distant mountains, in all their varying, exquisite tints of blues and grays and purples, make the gift of sight a perpetual joy.

Over the little latticed entrance porch, where we often gather after breakfast to enjoy the sparkling

freshness of the morning and chat for a few minutes on the sunny stoop, a luxuriant vine is trained, spreading and climbing up the sides of the house. Our hostess calls the flowers "Morning Beauties;" and the vine curtains greenly one window of Mrs. Whitney's room. She is very fond of the delicate bell-like flowers, with their green heart-shaped leaves, and gathers some every morning to fill her little vases and dishes, for the decoration of her tables and mantel-shelf.

Beside the bower-window stands her desk, near the well-filled bookcase. Don't you think you would like to sit down at Mrs. Whitney's own desk and write your letters, as I have done? There's quite an inspiration in it. There are pictures on the walls, but the one you would like best is an exquisite, full-sized engraving of a painting which Mrs. Whitney loves very much, and which a dear friend sent her last Christmas, — the "Mother and Child" of the Holbein in the Dresden Gallery. Then, there are some bright autumn leaves painted by her "own girl," which an old countryman who came up here to do some work the other day took for real, saying "he'd some to home could beat them for color." Mrs. Whitney herself paints, and is filling a large book with lovely vines and wild flowers and colored branches from the

woods, done in water colors ; and she brought home some exquisite little copies in water-color of pictures abroad. I should like to show you a tender Madonna face, from Raphael, which I covet, and one of Fra Angelico's rainbow-winged angels.

Sometimes several of us sit and sew and talk in this pleasant, shaded room, or "spill over," as she would say, into the hall and porch, or on the stairway. This is a very sociable fashion we have ; and we keep all our doors open, except when we are busy working or studying. But we oftenest congregate on the cool piazza, where Mrs. Whitney has her reclining chair and camp chairs carried out for our greater comfort, and where she sometimes reads to us while we work.

We have particularly jolly times at dinner, when we have been apart during the morning, some of us wandering in the woods, others busy in our own rooms. By way of variety we often make French our table-talk, and we find French jokes infinitely amusing. Mrs. Whitney is especially charming at table with her *air gracieux*, in her dainty bit of a white lace cap, and the white crocheted shawl thrown over her light cambric dress. None of us profess to make grand toilets at Alstead ; but some people have the knack of making themselves bewitching under whatever circumstances.

Opposite Mrs. Whitney sits her husband, a fine-looking, gray-haired gentleman, with a delightfully benevolent face. Besides being a friend of cats, he is a great walker, the chief of our pedestrian excursions, and indefatigable in all he undertakes.

We have done a good deal of driving about the country this summer. Fancy a wagon load of us starting out for a long morning's ride, or a day's excursion. You know how merry such parties are. We have adorned our new whip with red, white, and blue streamers, and trot gayly up and down hill and through the village streets, with our patriotic ensign flying on the breeze.

We are generally drawn by two remarkable steeds, which some wicked wags among us have christened "Hydrophobia" and "The Caterpillar," because one of them seems to abhor water, as Nature was once said to abhor a vacuum, and the other drags his leisurely length along, up hill and down, with a sublime scorn of whip or cheering word.

One charming excursion we made was to Keene, and we were gone the livelong day, driving up hill and down dale, with constant shifting mountain views, grand old Monadnock and Ascutney ever and anon looming up our horizon like some rugged monarch with his royal consort. On our return from the pleas-

ant New England town, through the pretty valley of the Ashuelot, we were caught in a heavy rain storm, but defied the elements with umbrellas and water-proofs in spite of our open wagon, and when the sun shone out presently through the still falling shower, a perfect and exquisite rainbow was flung against the green mountain slope to our right, each soft and brilliant hue in the arch of color defined against the vivid emerald.

Mrs. Whitney says such rainbows cast on the earth, as it were, are not unusual in mountain regions ; but I had never seen one before.

I wish I could take you into Alstead woods with us, my dear. I'm inclined to believe there are few more fascinating pursuits than the following up of the beds of the mountain brooks, which abound here. The ferns and mosses are beyond anything I ever dreamed of. There are endless delicate varieties in the damp, shady places ; and graceful great clumps and clusters of ferns spring up everywhere. Of course we have pressed ferns by the hundreds, and made ferneries, and gone into birch-bark work.

There is a grove about three miles from here, where one actually *wades* in an acre of maidenhair, not to mention other places where it abounds. I never before found it excepting in rare nooks and small quan-

tities ; but then I never before was in New Hampshire.

There are three cascades within the circuit of a mile, all formed by the same winding, rocky-bedded brook, each one more bewildering than the last, each one with its ardent, special admirers.

Mrs. Whitney describes the lowest and greatest of these, in one of the last chapters of "Other Girls," better than I could.

Some days we bring our books to some lovely spot in the woods, and read French and German, while the thrushes and robins sing overhead. One of the young men has made us a bower fit for an Oread or Dryad, in the pine woods below the house, across the mowing, and past the field of yellow oats. The only drawback in these haunts is the presence of mosquitoes, but we brave them, not seldom, and after our reading strap up our books with our shawls, take up our birchen staves, and explore the woody depths, coming home laden with vines, — gaylimum or crow-foot, — and lately, as the autumn comes on apace, with gay bunches of purple Michaelmas daisies and yellow golden-rod.

I must not forget to tell you of our "barn-talks" before I make an end of this ; *symposiums*, I would call them, if we ever indulged in such long words on

Alstead heights. Mrs. Whitney sometimes takes her writing into one of the barns, and makes a nest for herself in the soft, fragrant hay-heap. She used to keep a dictionary and some books of reference on a little shelf, which one of the boys fixed up for her in the mow, and come out here regularly. We are specially fond of the place on Sunday, when we spend the greater part of the morning here, since there is no church-going until afternoon. We fling the great doors wide, and pile the sweet, fresh hay on the floor, and sit where we can look out upon the picture of waving trees and distant slopes, which the lintels enframe; and where

“Far off, leaning on each other,
Shining hills on hills arise,
Close as brother leans to brother
When they press beneath the eyes
Of some father praying blessing
From the gifts of Paradise.”

And we have our best talks here, in the quiet and restfulness which seem peculiarly the atmosphere of this day even in this peaceful land, whither the cares and turmoil of life do not often penetrate as in the busy places of the world. I think the talks are better even than her writings, Edith; I often wish that some of the girls, who have been influenced to higher things by her books, could come to herself with their

questionings and wonderings. Her faith is so high and clear, and sweet. The blessed words come to you with a new power in them as she points out their spiritual meanings. The girls who love her would be helped to find out things for themselves, which is the best kind of helping, after all.

Mrs. Whitney is a beautiful needlewoman, and does all kinds of work accurately and exquisitely. To watch her sew, whether in dress-making or fancy-work, you would imagine that was the only thing she had ever tried to do. You may tell the girls, Edith, that she never has taught or suggested any occupation, housewifely or otherwise, to them, that she is not an adept in herself. Her skillful fingers have a wonderful knack in them, and she isn't apt to undertake anything which she doesn't carry out thoroughly. This summer she is crocheting two charming afghans, taking up now one, then another. One is all scarlet and white, the other a "pansy blanket," which is quite a new idea to me. The stripes are in the pansy colors, purple, white, and gold, with a lovely cluster border in shaded purples.

Now that the evenings are growing longer, and we cannot play croquet after tea, and it is often too chilly to sit in the soft, gradual gloaming, so lovely in these northern latitudes, on the piazza, playing verbal

games, as we used to last month, — proverbs, comparative and superlative, buried cities, and the like, — we gather round the long table in the dining-room and its two bright lamps, with our work, some one giving us scraps of news, and funny bits from the newspapers, freshly arrived by the evening mail. The advent of the mail at sunset is the great event of the day. Mrs. — says we ought to have an artist here to make a sketch, “Waiting for the Mail.” When nobody happens to drive down to the village, it is brought up by the postmaster of the Center, who is likewise the butcher, and rejoices in the inappropriate name of Shepherd. This double functionary is apt to linger by the way, Mr. Whitney says, until he has sold his last shin; so he is often anxiously watched for ever so long before one or two pairs of sharp and eager eyes have spied out his slow-paced horse crossing the bridge a mile below us.

We play “crambo” occasionally in the evening, after the mail excitement is over; and I have a mind to send you some specimens of our performance in that line, though I acknowledge that half the spice is lost, apart from the inspiration and excitement of the moment which suggests them, and the fun of the reading aloud to a not over-critical audience.

Question. — Hadn't the kittens better be drowned ?

Word: Gay.

That was what Sarah said in the play
As she came to her master, blithe and gay ;
But her master was in a gruesome mood ;
Dark, and jealous, and frowning he stood,
And ordered her off. Poor Pillicoddy !
He was so afraid that his marriage was shoddy !
For his wife's first husband was drowned in the
sea ;

Drowned as dead as a man could be ;
But the one dark drop in poor Pilly's cup
Was the fear lest he might some day turn up.
So fancy his feelings when Sarah would say,
With that air so jaunty, and blithe, and gay,
Ever returning upon her round,
— “ Hadn't the kittens better be drowned ? ”

I am something like poor Pillicoddy,
For I'm very sure my verse is shoddy ;
And, with Somebody pocketing all the scraps,
I've a haunting fear that some day, perhaps,
Among wise women and wonderful men,
My wretched rhymes may turn up again.
They signify nothing but fury and sound,
And *I* think the kittens had better be drowned !

Question. — Where does the light of a candle go to when it is blown out?

Word: Fly away.

Where does the perfume go when roses fade?

Where do the songs go when birds fly away?

Where does the day go when earth is in shade?

Where does the night go when back comes the day?

Where do our thoughts go when we are asleep?

Where does the sleep go when we are awake?

Where does the ripple go when brooks grow deep?

Where does the music go when harp-strings break?

I suppose when the birds go, they take their songs too,

And roses, perhaps, pack up all their perfume.

I can't tell about them ; but I'm certain — ain't you?

That candle-light goes out in grease-spots and gloom.

Last year Mrs. Whitney's birthday was celebrated in grand style here on the fifteenth of September. The night before, all the young people went out into the woods, coming in laden with vines and golden-rod and autumn leaves, glorious branches of them, and turned the house, down stairs, parlor, dining-room, and hall, into a perfect bower, so that when the Lady of the Day stepped from her room in the morning, it

seemed like walking in forest glades, she told me, laughing. The day was one long festivity. Every one appeared in the fullest dress they could muster at dinner — ladies in long-trained silks, gentlemen in dress coats, with button-hole bouquets. There was a stunning chicken-pie by way of center-piece, decorated with a gorgeous silken banner, both pie and banner the work of her "own girl's" clever fingers. There were speeches made and healths drunk, and when the elaborate dessert was served, somebody mounted a chair, and read a flaming ode written for the occasion, on what seemed miles of legal cap, tied up with endless streamers of green and yellow — *why* green and yellow, is not evident. A full-dress croquet party finished up the grand event of the season.

I have a sketch to send you of the dear old house at Milton where Mrs. Whitney lived for many years, and where her children all grew up. It is a sweet, sunny place, midway between the Mill village and the Center; and the pleasant south windows look away to Blue Hills, which bound the horizon. It is a brown, double house, with an L and veranda at the back, a broad piazza in front, with woodbine climbing luxuriantly around its pillars and up the side of the house, — a root of woodbine which her little children brought from Milton woods years ago

and planted here. Roses grow about the place in summer, and the turf is very green.

Gnarled old apple trees and dwarf pears abound at the back, and plenty of singing-birds have their habitation among the branches, and in the bird houses, which are perched high up above the tree-tops for their accommodation. Lovely old elms give the place a name — “Elm Corner ;” and I will just whisper a secret to you, Edith: that quaint old house, across the road, is where “Faith Gartney” used to live.

“Faith Gartney” was her first story, you remember, although “Mother Goose for Grown Folks” was the first published book ; and “Elm Corner” is really the home of “We Girls.” If you go through the wide hall with its brown furnishings, into the brown and green sitting-room to the right, the ivy and vines in the windows, with their deep cushioned seats, you will surely expect to see “Barbara,” and “Rosamond,” and “Ruth” come in from the kitchen way, or seated at the round table, or tending their plants. You will look around at the doorway almost sure that “Leslie Goldthwaite” may come in presently for a visit, or that “Stephen Holabird” will be heard halloing, boy-fashion, outside. You see I recall the house as I used to know it. When Mrs. Whitney goes back there to live next winter, it will assume its old familiar

aspect again; and we shall all be glad to think of her in the dear old place, where she seems to belong, and where she makes the home brightness.

Doris puts her head in at my door. Her shaker bonnet, trimmed with gray, covers up her golden hair, and makes her look like a bewitching Quakeress. She has a basket on her arm, and a formidable-looking knife in her hand. "Come," she says; "we are all ready to go to the woods and dig ferns. Haven't you finished your letter?" It ought to be finished. by the length of it: so good by, dear Edith. I'll proceed to "back it" now, as the country people up here say. I wonder if you know what that means.

Always affectionately yours,

GARRY.





J. T. TROWBRIDGE.

THE home of J. T. Trowbridge, the poet and the story-teller, is a neat brown wooden house, two and a half stories high, situated in a garden of fruit and flowers, on Pleasant Street, in Arlington, Mass.

Close behind it, Arlington Lake, the Spy Pond of historic fame, winds like a broad river for a distance of a mile or more.

A drawing-room, furnished with elegance and taste, occupies the front half of the house, behind which a large dining-room overlooks the pond. From the east window in the upper hall, Bunker Hill monument and the city of Charlestown can be seen, with a glimpse of old Boston itself. From the south-east window of the study, Mount Auburn, the city of the dead, Cambridge observatory, surmounted by the hills of Brighton and Brookline, form an interesting prospect. Arlington Lake, which can be seen from all the windows on the

sides and rear of the house, affords a scene of ever-changing variety. A large boat-house belonging to the yacht-club adjoins the grounds of Mr. Trowbridge, who is a prominent member of the association. Many regattas and rowing-races start from this house, the upper half of which is fitted with balconies where ladies can sit under shady awnings to encourage the gentlemen contestants with their presence.

In the winter the scene is also busy and animated, for the lake at the time of the ice-harvest is covered with the workmen of Gage & Co., who employ hundreds of men to fill the enormous store-houses on the eastern bank with the ice that supplies distant southern countries as well as the neighboring cities with its cool comfort.

Around this pond, close to the shore, is a narrow path, a favorite walk of Mr. Trowbridge; a shady lane which bounds his garden on the east leads directly to this path. At the highest point of the lane three chesnuts and an oak-tree stand close together, in which pleasant nook he has built a rustic seat where one may sit for meditation, screened from observation by the thick foliage.

His in-door study has many memorials of literary friends, many books presented by the authors with pleasant complimentary sentiments written within,

This room is situated on the second floor in the western side of the house, with windows overlooking Pleasant Street and the views already described.

One side of the room is lined with books ; on the opposite is a comfortable sofa. In the corner stands a desk ; from its top books also occupy the space to the ceiling.

It was in this delightful room that all his well-known series of juvenile books were written, which have become as "familiar as household words" from Maine to California, as well as in England, where they have been widely circulated. They were begun in *Our Young Folks' Magazine*, and concluded in the *St. Nicholas*, in the following order : "Jack Hazard and his Fortunes," "A Chance for Himself," "Doing his Best," "The Young Surveyor." "Laurence's Adventures Among the Ice-Cutters, Iron-Workers, Glass-makers and Ship-Builders," was also written here, together with his irresistible story of "Coupon Bonds," one of the best specimens of Yankee dialect ever written. The story appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* for 1865, and has rare dramatic merit, as a version of it, arranged by the writer of this article for the mimic stage, has earned many hundred dollars for charitable purposes, and has been received with shouts of laughter. The stories which are now collected in

a volume with "Coupon Bonds" were also written at this desk.

His "Father Brighthopes" was the earliest of his works, and is still a favorite with young and old. "Neighbor Jackwood" is a novel partly in the Yankee dialect also, and has had a very successful career, being prepared by its author for the stage, where it is still very successful. This novel was written in Paris, where the author experienced the curious sensation of spending his evenings among the fascinations of the gay capital, and his mornings with the New England family of the Jackwoods, which seemed as real as the former to his vivid imagination.

His war-novels were "Cudjo's Cave," "The Three Scouts," and the "Drummer Boy." He also prepared an illustrated work on the South, through which he traveled immediately after the close of the war. He is now preparing a series of illustrated poems for a famous New York publisher. He has already issued two volumes of verse. His poem of "The Vagabonds" has enjoyed great popularity, and is, perhaps, oftener read by elocutionists than any American production; his "Charcoal Man" and "Darius Green and his Flying Machine" are also favorites. These poems, with others, have been read by himself several times in lecture courses.

Our Young Folks Magazine was started in 1865 by Ticknor and Fields, under the editorial charge of Howard M. Ticknor, with Mr. Trowbridge as corresponding editor. In 1870 he became managing editor, and gathered about him a staff of gifted writers which made the magazine popular with young and old, his own serial stories being eagerly read by the parents as well as their children. His sanctum was then in Fremont Street, over Fields & Osgoods' store, a small front room with handsome furniture and carpet, with a bright coal fire in winter, where many a writer of note could be met any fine morning, enjoying the courteous hospitality and wise counsel of the editor.

When engaged upon a prose work, Mr. Trowbridge spends every morning at his desk ; but his poems are written whenever the inspiration comes. Many ideas occur to him in the long walks to which he devotes many of his afternoons.

A few winters ago he was passing the head of Mystic Pond, and saw a group of men gathered on the shore, watching a boy whose head was just visible as he struggled in the icy water. He seized a board from the fence, which he broke into two pieces, each about seven feet long. With one foot upon each he pushed out over the cracking ice, against the warnings of the men until he reached the boy, who was just

sinking. The ice gave way with the added weight, but he succeeded with great difficulty in pushing the half-frozen boy on one of the boards, and then scrambled out himself, wet and chilled to the bone. For this heroic act he received the medal of the Humane Society for having saved a life. . This incident is here cited, against his wish, to show that a poetic talent and taste is not incompatible with energy, courage, and practical use of them.

His son, twelve years old, is taught to row and swim, and seems a model of health and activity ; and his daughter, a little, golden-haired fairy about two years old, is a little gleam of sunlight in the home.

In his best stories the author delights in country scenes, and his best interiors are those of rural farm-houses. This taste he seems to have come by naturally, for his father was brought up on a farm in Westmoreland, N. Y., by John Townsend, for whom his son was named. In 1811 the father set out with his household goods in an ox-sled ; he crossed the Genesee River, where Rochester now stands, where there was then but one house, and settled at Ogden, eight miles farther west, building a log house, in which the hero of this sketch was born, on the 17th of September, 1827, the youngest but one of a family of nine children.

His father was a fine singer, and a capital storyteller, with a faculty for rhyming his narratives as fast as composed. He died when John was sixteen years old. The son had led the usual life of a farmer's boy, going to school about one half of the year and working hard the rest of the time ; but his heart was not in his work ; his longing for an education was among his earliest recollections, and he used to compose long poems while following the plough, which he would write down by candle-light, in the chimney-corner. At the age of fourteen he studied French and German from books alone, without the assistance of any one who understood the written language. His favorite authors at that time were Byron and Scott.

At the age of eighteen, having had one term in a classical school at Lockport, he went to Illinois, where he read Virgil, and attempted the cultivation of wheat. In this venture he was not successful, partly because he devoted more time to hunting and study than to agriculture. At any rate, he became convinced that his genius did not run in that direction, and therefore gave up all idea of becoming a farmer, and determined upon a literary career in spite of all discouragements.

Returning to Lockport he taught school one winter, and perhaps at this place acquired his knowledge of

the workings of the canal-system, which he has since made such an interesting feature of two of his books. The next May he set out for New York, alone and friendless, without a letter of introduction or recommendation of any sort, and with a scanty sum of money, determined to earn his living by his pen, the hardest way of earning money in the world, even to those who have both money and influence.

How his sensitive nature must have been shocked, and even his brave heart have sunk, before the treatment of many of the self-styled literary men of the time! While in his country home he had won some local fame, and his poems and stories had been published in the local papers, but had brought him no pecuniary reward excepting in one case. He succeeded in winning the prize offered for the best New Year's Address, by the carriers of the Lockport paper; but on calling for the promised reward, a book worth about three dollars, he was told that they could not afford to give so much, and so they compromised the matter by paying him \$1.50!

After many weary journeys to the upper stories, where the paper autocrats ruled, he at last found a friend in Major Noah, of whose kindness and encouragement he speaks in the highest terms. He also discovered the opposite in another well-known editor

who published a story which the struggling author entured to send him. As this article was widely copied, he modestly asked for his payment, but was informed that unknown authors were never paid for their work. This treatment did not discourage him, although his scanty stock of money was exhausted, and he was obliged to take refuge in an attic.

At last he found a poor market for his literary wares in the *Dollar Magazine*, so called from the price of its subscription, and because it paid its authors at the same rate per page. Even this munificent payment would not suffice for his maintenance in New York, and for a short time he laid down the pen to undertake the engraving of gold pencil-cases at Jersey City. Not succeeding very well at this business, he obtained board with a French family, partly for economy and more for the sake of learning to speak the language.

About the year 1849 he paid a visit to Boston, where he decided to remain, as he found the atmosphere more congenial to his literary taste. Under the *nom de plume* of "Paul Creyton" he published many articles and one novel. He also was editor in charge of the *Sentinel*, while its chief was in Washington, in which he published an article on the Fugitive Slave Law, which offended many subscribers in the South. Soon after he published "Father Brighthopes," the

great success of which warranted the publication of the "Brighthope Series," in four volumes.

In the month of April, 1855, he went to Europe, where he spent a year, chiefly in England, France and Italy. He was one of the original contributors to the *Atlantic Monthly*, furnishing for its pages poems, stories, and essays of political and public interest, which have been very popular, and many of which have been collected into volumes.

The young people who read this sketch must judge for themselves from what portion of his varied experience Mr. Trowbridge has gathered the natural incidents which make his stories seem so real. While hunting deer in the wilds of Illinois he may have found a study of "Lord Betterton" in his shingle palace. In his hard farm-work he may have met "Jack Hazard," and "Squire Peternot," and the inimitable "Ducklow" family. "George Greenwood's" struggles in New York, among the editors, may have recalled the days of his own poverty and of the time when, penniless and friendless, he never lost hope, and was too proud to send home for help.

They can learn a lesson of cheerfulness under privation from his career, and of steady devotion to one idea which will sooner or later bear the brave worker to certain success.

One peculiarity of Mr. Trowbridge is his close and

minute observation of even the smallest details of outdoor scenery in his long rambles. Every stone has for him its sermon, and every brook its open book. As an elocutionist he avoids the extravagant changes of tone with which so many readers mar their selections, and he reads with quiet simplicity of manner which lends earnestness and force to every expression. As an editor Mr. Trowbridge was always courteous, and skillful to detect a pearl even in its rough shell. His kind advice and assistance have helped many a rashful genius up the slippery path of fame, and his genial hospitality and cordial welcome make all happy who are fortunate enough to visit him in his home.





MR. J. J. PIATT.

MRS. S. M. B. PIATT.

THE home of these wedded poets is not in the East, where our singers have congregated, but in a romantic and historic section of that region which our parents used to call "out West:" at the present time, to the larger number of Americans, Ohio is in "the East."

North Bend, the town of the poets' residence, is one of the chief historic points in the West. One instantly remembers that it was the home of President Harrison, and that it is his burial-place. His tomb lies only about four hundred yards to the eastward of the Piatt house. To this tomb, a low, whited, brick structure among the cedars, Mrs. Piatt refers in that exquisite child-poem,





A PRESIDENT AT HOME.

I pass'd a President's house to-day —

“A President, mamma, and what is that?”

Oh, it is a man who has to stay

Where bowing beggars hold out the hat

For something — a man who has to be

The Captain of every ship that we

Send with our darling flag to the sea —

The Colonel at home who has to command

Each marching regiment in the land.

This President now has a single room,

That is low, and not much lighted, I fear ;

Yet the butterflies play in the sun and gloom

Of his evergreen avenue, year by year ;

And the child-like violets up the hill

Climb, faintly wayward, about him still ;

And the bees blow by at the wind's wide will ;

And the cruel river, that drowns men so,

Looks pretty enough in the shadows below.

Just one little fellow (named Robin) was there,

In a red spring vest ; and he let me pass

With that charming, careless, high-bred air

Which comes of serving the great. In the grass

He sat, half-singing, with nothing to do —

No, I did not see the President too :

His door was lock'd (what I say is true).

And he was asleep, and has been, it appears,

Like Rip Van Winkle, asleep for years !

It occupies the top of a lonely ridge which has been before this, in some dim, pre-historic age, a place of burial, being what is called an “Indian mound.” Not a few of the neighboring hills are

crowned with these "old pathetic additions." Indeed, a few miles westward from the Piatt cottage, near the mouth of the Great Miami, is one of the most extensive works of the mound-builders in the wide West. They are known as the Fort Hill Embankments.



PRESIDENT HARRISON'S TOMB.

Gen. Harrison believed them to have been used for military purposes, and he thought that they indicated superior engineering skill and knowledge. They enclose eight or ten acres, and are not yet obliterated. The pioneers of south-eastern Ohio found these embankments overgrown with old forests.

Nearly half a mile farther from the cottage than the Harrison tomb, and beyond it, stand some old,

romantic ruins of the stone mill which Gen. Harrison built nearly sixty years ago, before he went as Minister to Columbia, South America. It is situated in a deep, lonely hollow among the hills, upon a little stream known as Indian Creek.

A few hundred yards eastward from the tomb, between the hills and the Ohio River, is the site of the North Bend mansion, so famous thirty-five years ago as the "Log Cabin" celebrated in the grand Whig campaign which resulted in the election of Gen. Harrison to the Presidency. The house was, perhaps, partly built of logs ; they were weather-boarded over, however. This historic building was destroyed by fire about twenty years ago. Only a few old orchard trees, including some venerable pear-trees, all of them beautiful in blossom but poor in fruit, together with a small brick office-building, remain to indicate the famous old homestead which, not many years since, was cut up into small lots and sold at public auction.

The Piatt house itself is built at the centre of many beautiful landscapes, the Ohio River being the commanding feature. The cottage stands on the river-line of hills, on the northern (Ohio) side, nearly three hundred feet above the river-level. Every window of the house gives charming river-views—the Ohio southeast and southwest, the Great Miami to the

northward, while from the heights above the house there is a lovely glimpse of the meeting of the White-water with the Miami, reminding one of Tom Moore's song of "the Vale of Avoca where the bright waters meet." These gay, sunny waters encircle in their gleaming arms the most green and fertile of valleys. In summer the whole country below the dark wooded heights seems one vast, unbroken, level corn-field. Across the Ohio to the southward there are also some delightful Kentucky views — rich and extensive bottom lands, with farm-houses, orchards, pastures, wheat-fields and corn-fields, bounded by a line of wooded hills, so that the scene from the upper windows is a delightful mingling of the idyllic and the romantic. Evening adds still another fascinating feature to the landscape. The Ohio & Mississippi R. R. passes along the foot of the hill in front, while the Indianapolis Road winds around the curved river-bank from above; and at night the head-lights of the locomotives come flaming toward the house, three or four miles away, in each direction; and the whole rocky hill on which the cottage is built is often jarred with the long freight-trains.

The Piatt place has been largely left to be the wild and romantic pleasure-ground which Nature long and lovingly kept in waiting for the present master and

mistress. The frontage of their little pleasure-ground (two acres in extent) is covered with forest-trees, and slopes down a steep hill to the river. Sitting on the porch you look down through the trees, almost at an angle of forty-five degrees, into the river. Four striking poplar trees, interposing their glimmering, shimmering leaves between one of the windows and a fine water-view, seem to name the place, "The Four Poplars;" but there are those who insist upon calling it "The Thrushes' Nest," which, as Mr. Piatt says, "is very pretty, of course, but hardly modest enough for any of the tenants of the Nest." Since the porch is but twenty feet back from the steep hillside, "River-brow" seems the happiest of all the suggested names, though, perhaps, as Mr. Piatt has further remarked, "the designation of a new series of anonymous novels, "No Name," might be a happier one."

The cottage is of wood, a story and a half in height, with French windows in the ends, and in front above. It has a broad porch along the front. The interior is furnished largely, as one would expect, with books. Either on table or shelf, no room misses its share. They take no particular direction; there is poem, novel, essay, history.

Should you chance to stroll into the parlor, you will find a neat and pleasant room, with "Marian's"

piano against the wall — “Marian” is the heroine of “The Sad Story of a Little Girl,” in *WIDE AWAKE*, who

“Beats the piano out of tune,
And — wants to sleep till noon.”

There is, on the wall over the mantel, a portrait in oil of Mrs. Piatt, painted by Theodore Kaufmann, an old German historical painter who lives in Washington. This is fine, as a work of art, but hardly a good or pleasant portrait, being ten years older in looks than its original, and having very little of the tenderness, playfulness and sweetness of her expression, although it has her delicate features, her brow, her dark eyes. A little bust of Longfellow stands on a bracket between the long front windows; and over this hangs an engraving of Ary Schæffer’s “Hebe.”

Hanging among the engravings and photographs, is a framed autograph letter from Charles Dickens to Mr. Piatt, written a few days before the death of the English novelist; there is, too, a framed portrait-engraving of, and autograph inscription by, Fitz Greene Halleck (the inscription written originally to be placed in a copy of his poems sent to Mrs. Piatt some years before her marriage); and near them is a portrait of Christina Rossetti (whose poems Mr. Piatt admires very much), with an autograph of that

remarkable English poetess. Upon the tables are the handsome holiday books of the time ; and doubtless, if you would care to explore one or two scrap-books, you would find an accumulation of autograph letters from many interesting people, which are, of course, chiefly for private reading.

In the little hall, I may mention, this being Centennial year, that there is a certificate of membership in the "Society of the Cincinnati," signed by George Washington, issued to Mr. Piatt's great-grandfather, who was an original member of that Order, of which Mr. Piatt's father, yet living, is an hereditary member.

What more ? There is a noisy company of little people about the house in all directions — Marian, a tall, dark-eyed little maid of fourteen, is the eldest of the flock. There is Donn, Fred, Guy, and there is the baby, one year old, a bright-faced, bright-haired, blue-eyed, gay, mischievous anonymous, for he has no assured name, although it is presumed to be Louis, with Charles before it.

The mistress of the cottage is a native of Kentucky, born near Lexington. Her maiden name was Sallie M. Bryan (Sarah Morgan Bryan). Her grandfather, Morgan Bryan, was one of several brothers who came into Kentucky with Daniel Boone (Boone's wife was named Rebecca Bryan) from North Carolina.

Mrs. Piatt's early childhood was passed near Versailles, Kentucky, where her mother, a lovely and beautiful woman, died in her own youth, leaving her eldest child, Sarah, only eight years old. The loss of her mother, with various consequent influences, lent to a very delicate and sensitive nature a hue of sadness not easy to outgrow. • "The Black Princess," in "A Voyage to the Fortunate Isles," quoted by Mr. Whittier in his "Songs of Three Centuries," was a slave-woman belonging to her grandmother, and was not only her own nurse, but her mother's also,—the feeling in the poem is real and genuine.

Later, she and a younger sister were placed by their father with an aunt, a good and venerable lady still living, Mrs. Boone, a niece by marriage of Daniel Boone, at New Castle, Henry Co., Kentucky. Here she went to school, and was graduated at the Henry Female College, an institution then in charge of a cousin of Charles Sumner. It was here her poetic temperament first manifested itself. She had been always an eager reader, and had especial fondness for Shelley, Coleridge and Byron, though she read Moore and Scott and others of their period.

Some of her early poems were shown by friends to Mr. George D. Prentice, the editor of the *Louisville Journal*, and he praised them, at once recognizing

extraordinary genius. Her early published poems, appearing in the *Louisville Journal* and *New York Ledger*, were widely read, widely praised, and were, perhaps, quite as popular as her later and far superior work.

It is since her marriage, in June, 1861, that her more individual characteristics of style have manifested themselves, especially that dramatic element, so delicate, subtle and strong, which asserts Mrs. Piatt's intellectual kinship with Mrs. Elizabeth Barrett Browning, and with her only — they stand together in a splendid solitude, the royal sisters.

Mrs. Piatt is slightly above the medium height for a woman, with a delicate and rather fragile appearance, very graceful in carriage and figure. Her head is singularly fine in shape and outline. She has dark, tender, hazel eyes, under finely-arched brows, a small, sensitive and proud mouth, a straight, well-shaped nose. Her hair, silk-like in fineness, is of the real auburn hue, brown in the shadow, golden in the sunlight.

Although many things have touched her life with sadness, and she is too often melancholy, she is, after all, in her own house, full of girlish lightness and playfulness. Not disliking, but enjoying, society, she can live without it with perfect cheerfulness. For

weeks at a time, in bad weather, "Riverbrow" is almost inaccessible ; but Mrs. Piatt finds ample entertainment in her household, her household duties, and herself.



MRS. S. M. B. PIATT.

At home she is apparently as little of the literary woman as it is possible to be, and one might dine at the cottage from one New Year until the next without suspecting his hostess of active authorship. She has no regular hours for writing, and cannot be persuaded

to make it the aim and business of her life. Her poems are written out-of-doors if possible. Her composition is rapid,—some of her most finished poems have been written at one sitting.

It is striking evidence of her lack of personal literary ambition, that every poem of hers that has been published since her marriage has been copied and given to the public by the hands of her husband, who, most happily for us, has had a good deal of ambition for her. To Mr. Piatt we owe the pleasure of her books. Her own hand would never have collected her poems. Her first book was "The Nests at Washington," published in New York, in 1864, the larger part being Mr. Piatt's poems. Her next volume was "A Woman's Poems" (Boston, 1871). Her last book was "A Voyage to the Fortunate Isles" (Boston, 1874). A new volume is in preparation.

Her daily life is devoted, patiently and happily, to her household cares, and to her children. As a Southerner, before her marriage, her people having been slave-holders, she had slight experience in domestic matters, and none of the training which falls to the lot of Northern women. But with all her cares she has taught her children to read and write, and has instructed them largely in all their early lessons. Her many poems referring to children have been

nearly always suggested by real children, — their genuine questions and remarks are often given nearly word for word.

Happy with her "foolish yellow-heads" — the five, Marian, Donn, Fred, Guy and baby — there is still a sob, suddenly, in nearly all the poems. I think the Rachel-sorrow never found such powerful expression elsewhere. There are graves of her own on "the beautiful burial hill," — two. Here the mother count:

"How many graves are in this world?" "Oh, child,"

His mother answered, "surely there are two."

Archly he shook his pretty head and smiled:

"I mean in this whole world, you know I do."

"Well, then, in this whole world: in east and west,

In north and south, in dew and sand and snow,

In all sad places where the dead may rest:

There are two graves — yes, there are two, I know."

"But graves have been here for a thousand years, —

Or, for ten thousand? Soldiers die, and kings;

And Christians die — sometimes." "My own poor tears

Have never yet been troubled by these things.

. . . "More graves within the hollow ground, in sooth,

Than there are stars in all the pleasant sky? —

Where did you ever learn such dreary truth,

Oh, wiser and less selfish far than I?

"I did not know, — I who had light and breath:

Something to touch, to look at, if no more.

Fair earth to live in, who believe in death,

Till, dumb and blind, he lies at their own door?

. . . "I did not know — I may have heard or read —
Of more ; but should I search the wide grass through,
Lift every flower and every thorn," she said,
"From every grave — oh, I should see but two !"

Two years ago the family came home from a long stay in Washington, one evening in summer, July 3d, glad, father and mother and children, to reach the fresh, green, fragrant spot, after a tedious and dusty journey. Gayest of all was the little eldest son, Victor, a gentle, lovely boy, especially attached to his mother. He had a merry day on the morrow, "the Fourth." Just at dusk, as his father came home from the city, he was playing with some powder which he had stored in a bottle, when it exploded — and the same instant the little fellow ran toward them crying assuringly, "Mamma, I am not hurt much ! I am not hurt, mamma !" But the next moment he was no longer with them.

The master of the cottage was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, hardly thirty-five miles away from his present home. At fourteen years of age he was placed by his father in charge of an uncle, who was then publisher of the *Ohio State Journal*, at Columbus, to learn the printer's trade. At this time another and smaller boy was there exercising himself in the art and mystery of types ; this smaller lad was William D. Howells. Some years later they fell together

again. One evening Mr. Piatt, who had in the interim been in Louisville, Kentucky, some months, and had tried his wings in various flights of verse through the *Louisville Journal*, came into the editorial rooms of the *Ohio State Journal*, which had by this time passed into the hands of new publishers, for the purpose of looking for a copy of Mr. Prentice's paper.

The "smaller boy" of yore was there, now one of the editors. He at once recognized his boyish friend, and renewed the acquaintance. Mr. Howells, too, published verses, in the *National Era*, and elsewhere. The mutual tastes and aspirations drew them together ; and, as a consequence, at Christmas, 1859, there appeared a modest little volume, "Poems of Two Friends."

Mr. Piatt has spent a goodly share of his time in Washington, having been appointed to a place in the Treasury Department by Mr. Salmon P. Chase, the late Chief Justice, a few days after the latter became Secretary of the Treasury. While in Louisville, he had met the young Kentucky poetess, and now they were married, during Mr. Piatt's first year in Washington. In that city, and in Georgetown, they lived for some years during the war.

In 1868 these mated singing-birds fixed their nest in the rocky eyrie at North Bend, Mr. Piatt having

become an editor of one of the Cincinnati papers. In 1870, however, he was recalled to Washington, where, as Librarian of the House of Representatives,



MR. JOHN J. PIATT.

he has remained during sessions of Congress, his family being with him several winters. Recently, owing to the political change in the *personale* of the House, a new Librarian being appointed, Mr. Piatt is

again at North Bend, and has resumed journalistic labor.

Personally, Mr. Piatt is one of the young modern men, keen and clear-cut, both in appearance and action.

His poems have appeared in three volumes, besides "Poems of Two Friends." "Nests at Washington" (New York, 1864) was named from some great bombshells before the White House, into whose

. . . "hollow horror
Flew tenderest summer wings !

"Deep in the awful chambers
Of the gigantic Death,
The wrens their nests had builded,
And dwelt with loving breath."

"Western Windows" was published in New York in 1869, and "Landmarks" in 1872.

The life of the early West, of the pioneers, and the experiences of the rude farmer, have taken a strong hold on the sympathies and the imagination of Mr. Piatt ; his poems are set, as with pictures, with Ohio valley landscapes ; and

. . . "through the dust of long ago,
Creep the Pennsylvania wagons up the twilight—white and slow."

Many of them are finished idyls, and far more dis-

tinctively American than the "dialect-poems" of Hay and Bret Harte. For instance, there is the poem, "Riding to Vote." Translated into any language, its American flavor would still be pungent and unmistakable :

"In Jackson's days a gay young man, with spirit hale and blithe
And form like the young hickory, so tough and tall and lithe,
I first remember coming up — we came a wagon-load,
A dozen for Old Hickory — this rough November road."

A man's thought, expressed with a woman's grace and sweetness, is embodied in

ROSE AND ROOT.

A FABLE OF TWO LIVES.

The Rose aloft in sunny air,
Beloved alike by bird and bee
Takes for the dark Root little care
That toils below it ceaselessly.

I put my question to the flower :
Pride of the summer, garden queen,
Why livest thou thy little hour?
And the Rose answered, "I am seen."

I put my question to the Root —
"I mine the earth content," it said,
"A hidden miner underfoot ;
I know a Rose is overhead."

Life passes very pleasantly at "Riverbrow," as in Arcadia, when the family are all at home ; there are

excursions on the wooded hill-slopes, readings and picnicings in the green shade ; there are strolls by the river, drives through the valleys of the Miami and Whitewater ; in good weather refined and genial society is within reach—in short, quite their share of earthly happiness has been vouchsafed to the inmates of “Riverbrow.”





EDGAR FAWCETT.

THOSE who know Edgar Fawcett as a writer for children are few compared with the larger audience that he addresses through his novels, tales and poems. His first book, however, published in 1871, under the title of "Short Poems for Short People," was essentially a work of juvenile character. Its fate was like that of most "first books," and the obscurity of the publishers who brought it out possibly contributed towards its non-success. But since then Mr. Fawcett has written many delightful poems for young people, and these he purposes adding, at some future time, to the "Short Poems" already mentioned. There is little doubt that this second and greatly revised edition will some day be very popular; for, during the past three years or so, Mr. Fawcett's graceful naturalness, and fragrant

humor, have won him scores of little friends throughout the country.

Edgar Fawcett was born in New York city, and is now in his thirtieth year. In 1867 he graduated from



EDGAR FAWCETT.

Columbia College, and has since then not only made literature his profession, but has shown himself one of the most industrious magazine-writers of the day. Tales and poems have flowed from his pen with great rapidity. It may almost be said that scarcely a week passes without his name appearing in some periodical

fore the public. He is also the author of two novels, "Purple and Fine Linen," published by Carleton & Co. in 1873, and "Ellen Story," published last year by E. J. Hale & Son, of New York. The last book has won for him high praise, as a work of rare charm and undoubted power.

But industry and versatility, only too often, as we now, accompany feebleness, or at least carelessness of composition. It is but justice to Mr. Fawcett to say that everything which he writes bears in a most striking degree the marks of thorough artistic care. Slipshod rhyme, or an ill-constructed sentence, are unknown amid his work. Not long ago he showed the writer a letter addressed to him by an eminent American poet, in which the following words occurred : "Whence come such intellectual power and constancy to your work, that you are enabled to compose novels, prose sketches, long poems and short, in so limited a period of time? And then the art of these pieces is always so admirable!"

Surely this is rare praise ; but those most familiar with Mr. Fawcett's writings must admit it to be well-deserved.

In stature Mr. Fawcett is of medium height, and his figure inclines a trifle toward stoutness. His face is mobile, and of an ever-varying expressive power.

In conversation he is remarkable for a polished ease, a readiness of phrase, and the occasional play of a delicate, fanciful humor. All acknowledge his great attractiveness of manner, and to spend an hour in his society is to deal afterward in some very pleasant intellectual memories.

Mr. Fawcett has lived the life of cities. He is a man of the world, in the fullest, broadest sense. Unlike most poets, he is full of self-possession, and trained to the utmost in all social niceties. The close observation of nature constantly shown in his poems would suggest one who has lived a rural life; but with the exception of passing his summers at a country-place, Mr. Fawcett is as entirely metropolitan in his general mode of living as anyone to be found in the great, populous city where he resides.

He is still unmarried. His love for children is sincere and profound, and he possesses a power of amusing them that his many young admirers will readily understand. Especially does he excel in the weaving of those long, delightful fairy "rigmaroles" in which, as the children would say, "he makes it up as he goes along." Many of his best juvenile poems have been published anonymously. We are tempted to quote the following, because it shows the author's exquisite power of pleasing his little readers by the

most simple, natural, and truthful means. A little girl, we should imagine, is supposed to be addressing some farm-servant :

THE MURDERED KITTENS.

I won't believe it of you, John ;
You never, never could be
Such an awfully heartless kind of wretch
It is very clear to me !

I saw you ugly to Bruno once,
And whip old lame Bobbin, too ;
But drown four poor little kittens ? No,
I will *not* believe it of you !

Why, John, could you go and stand there now,
And hear the old cat's wild cries,
And let her rub herself on your leg,
And lift up her great, sad eyes ?

Could you do all this, I ask of you, John
(And I ask without one bit of mirth),
If you'd just been sweeping her family
From off the face of the earth ?

And haven't you too much sense to believe
(Why, the mere thought makes me frown !)
That kittens were ever created, John,
Just for cruel people to drown ?

You and I were born that we might grow up
Live our lives and be this or that ;
And in the same way is each kitten meant
To become a developed cat !

And to kill one is simply a horrid sin!
 A deed most awful to do!
 So, if anyone has drowned the kittens, John,
 I cannot believe 'twas you!

Different in its way, yet possessing much of the author's peculiarly quaint charm, is the following :

GETTING PHOTOGRAPHED.

And so I must sit in this chair and keep still?
 I'll try, though I'm only real still when asleep.
 (What's mamma gone away for? I've got quite a chill;
 Yes, truly; my flesh is beginning to creep!

O gracious! he's hiding behind that queer thing!
 I don't know what name it has, though mamma said
 Suppose it should all of a sudden go *ping*!
 And leave me to sit here without any head!

Dear me, here he comes again!) Place my arm so?
 Stop creasing my forehead? and fix my eyes there?
 (He treats me as if I were made out of dough!
 And — what *is* he putting against my back hair?

Now he's hiding behind that queer thing once again.)
 Your behavior is certainly puzzling, dear sir.
 I declare, I consider it positive pain
 Sitting here like a poker, forbidden to stir.

It will not be long, did you say? Can I wink?
 Very well; I'm quite ready, and won't move at all.
 (This man has the crossest expression, I think,
 And then, — am I sure that mamma's within call?)

O my! Has he done? Is it time now to go?
Getting photographed doesn't take long, I admit.
Mamma, please don't call me the worst goose you know,
But — I thought it would *hurt*, just a wee little bit!

Irresistibly funny, too, are these lines. How many
a child can recall just such an experience:

LEARNING TO MILK.

Timothy, let me milk the cow.
Now, Timothy, please do!
Of course you're in a hurry, sir,
Because I'm asking you.

I haven't tried in such an age
To milk her — that you know!
Ah, nice old Tim! I thought you would!
How do you do it? So?

It really is the queerest thing!
My hands feel firm and strong,
But though I pull the same as you,
I always do it wrong.

I might explain it, Tim, you know,
Were all my fingers thumbs.
How is it that I strain and strain,
And no milk ever comes?

Ah! here's a drop! Hurrah! hurrah!
I'm milking! Don't you see?
But then, why *does* she gush for you,
And trickle, Tim, for me?

Just watch this little dribbling stream,
So miserably thin !
I wonder if she's obstinate,
And likes to hold it in ?

Perhaps she won't be milked by me,
A mere child, not thirteen.
And yet I somehow *can't* believe
A cow *could* act so mean !

In marked contrast to the preceding verses, are these deliciously tender ones :

TWO KINDS OF LOVE.

Yes, mamma loves me with all her heart,
And the same way I love mamma.
But gracious ! how very different,
Each from each, those two loves are !

Shall I tell you what her love is like ?
I think it's as if God chose
To have made her a rose-bush, large and green
With only me for a rose.

Or as if she'd been a robin, with just
One birdling to keep from cold ;
Or a space of sweet, fresh grass, with one
Little dandelion of gold.

Or as if she'd been a dull, wild land,
With a single frail young tree ;
Or a sky with a single star to hold,—
That's about how mamma loves me.

Fancy now, that I were the rose, you know,
The dandelion, the star,
Or the nestling bird that I told you of,—
And that's how I love mamma.

The above poems are only taken at random from over a hundred such that Mr. Fawcett has written during the past few years. There can be no doubt of their merit. Mr. Fawcett has encountered, among critical friends, not a little opposition to the idea of his writing these dainty juvenile scraps. "They will spoil your reputation as a poet and novelist," has been more than once said to him. "I hope not," he once smilingly answered; "but even if such awful consequences follow I shall continue my bad habit."

We hope that all the young Wide Awakes agree with us in hoping sincerely that Mr. Fawcett will abide by his excellent resolution.





JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.

ABOUT half a mile west from Harvard Square in Cambridge, and adjoining on one side the beautiful cemetery of Mount Auburn, is Elmwood, the home of one of the best-known of American poets.

The approach to the grounds is through a narrow lane which branches off on the left from the main street,—Brattle Street, as it is called, on which, as you may chance to remember, the poet Longfellow resides. The stately mansion stands on high ground, and on every side it is hemmed in by tall elms, so that, in the summer-time especially, it is almost impossible for one to catch a full glimpse of it until he has arrived very near.

The house, though a century old, shows no signs of decay. It was built by master-builders, and by a





famous generation whose good nature still lingers in the fine large rooms, and the capacious chimneys.

If you should seek to know something of its history you would be told that the mansion was first occupied by Thomas Oliver — by whom also it was erected — the last royal lieutenant-governor of the Province of Massachusetts. At the outbreak of the revolutionary war the owner returned to England, and the house then became the property of Elbridge Gerry, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, governor of Massachusetts, and Vice-President of the United States.

After the death of Mr. Gerry the estate was purchased by the Rev. Charles Lowell, father of the poet, by whom it was greatly improved, and most of the trees now towering around it were planted by him, also the name of "Elmwood" was bestowed on the estate.

In this house, on the 22d of February, 1819, James Russell Lowell was born. In 1838 he was graduated at Harvard College where his father and grandfather had graduated before him. In his "Indian Summer Reverie" he thus pleasantly alludes to his academic career :

" Though lightly prized the ribboned parchments there,
Yet, *collegisse juvat*, I am glad.

That here what colleging was mine I had, —
It linked another tie, dear native town, with thee.”

At the time of his graduation Mr. Lowell was a young man of nineteen years, full of life and promise, and as yet undecided as to his future course. It was supposed by some of his friends that he might follow the example of his father and become a minister. On the contrary he chose law, was in due time admitted to the bar, and, finally, opened an office in Boston.

A great lawyer has recently remarked that whoever seeks to render himself famous in the profession of the bench and bar, must first learn to “eat sawdust without butter.” This is a somewhat inelegant but forcible way of expressing the fact that a young lawyer has a hard road to travel, and that, at first, he must neither expect much patronage nor grumble because his outgoes exceed his income.

Mr. Lowell had the advantage of very many other men of his age, in that his pecuniary circumstances were sufficiently easy to enable him to live without much worry or fret. Nevertheless, he ere long arrived at the conviction that he and the law had but little in common, and that the sooner he abandoned it the better off he would be in the end.

On a lucky day, therefore, he forsook his sheepskin

volumes, and the few clients he had managed to attract, and went back to his other books, and the green trees of Elmwood, with the new resolve of leading henceforth a purely literary life.

He had already tried his skill in the art of versification, and had written several poems of more than common interest. In 1841, as a first venture, he published a small volume of poems, entitled "A . Years' Life," which, three years later, was followed by another volume, with the title of "The Legend of Brittany, Miscellaneous Poems and Sonnets."

Meanwhile he had fallen in love, and in 1844 was married to Miss Maria White, of Watertown, a most excellent and highly esteemed lady, and a poetess also, whose early death, in 1853, was the occasion of that beautiful and familiar poem of Mr. Longfellow's, beginning :

"Two angels, one of Life and one of Death,
Passed o'er the village as the morning broke;
The dawn was on their faces, and beneath
The sombre houses hearsed with plumes of smoke,"

and thus continues :

"'Twas at thy door, O friend, and not at mine,
The angel with the amaranthine wreath,
Pausing, descended, and with voice divine,
Whispered a word that had a sound like Death."

This poem of the "Two Angels" has long been a favorite, though by many misinterpreted. In order to correct an error it may be said here that the coming of the Angel of Life is an allusion to the birth of one of Mr. Longfellow's children, which was coincident with the death of his friend's genial wife.

In 1845 Mr. Lowell published a volume of prose essays entitled "Conversations on some of the Old Poets," which have always been regarded as among the very best of his writings, and as one of the best of helps to the student of English poetry. Three years later came another volume of poems, then another, and finally, in 1848, the pleasant and sparkling poem called "A Fable for Critics."

This "Fable," I fancy you already know, is a sort of review in verse of American poets. Very many of the writers of his day are summoned before him to have their portraits taken, and then dismissed, usually with a sharp rap or two on the knuckles. The production is very witty and humorous, and for the most part is written in a spirit of genial appreciation.

In the same appeared also "The Biglow Papers," a poetical satire upon the invasion of Mexico by the United States, the state of the slavery question, etc. These verses first appeared in the newspapers, and it is safe to say that no productions of a similar char-

acter in this country were ever half so popular. Everybody read them, and laughed over their Yankee wit and humor. One of the learned critics of the day was so attracted by them that he advised their author to renounce imaginative poetry and henceforth confine himself to making fun of the follies and foibles of his fellow men.

In 1851-2 the poet made a first visit to Europe ; and, on returning home delivered a course of lectures on English poetry before the Lowell Institute, in Boston.

In the spring of 1855 Mr. Longfellow resigned his professorship of *Belles Lettres* in Harvard College and Mr. Lowell was appointed as his successor. From this time onward he has held this position, has written new books of prose and poetry, and been editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* and the *North American Review*.

Whoever wishes to become somewhat familiar with the poet's home must first look through the collected edition of his poetry, for it is a memorable fact that very many of his best pieces have been suggested by the scenery surrounding his abode, and particularly the leafy patriarchs which swing and cast shadows before his study windows.

As you near the house there is one tree which

always arrests the attention of a stranger. A very tall elm it is, though in recent years its towering height has been noticeably diminished by the worms, which have little sympathy with things beautiful. It is of this giant object that the poet writes in "A Day in June :"

"And one tall elm, this hundreth year
Doge of our leafy Venice here,
Who, with an annual ring doth wed
The blue Adriatic overhead,
Shadows with his palatial mass
The deep canals of flowing grass,
Where glow the dandelions sparse,
For shadows of Italian stars."

Other poems there are which assist the reader in forming a clear idea of Elmwood and its surroundings. Looking out through his study windows the poet may discern the "silver Charles" winding sluggishly through slopes and meadows, distant farms, the blue hills of Milton, and what he himself calls the "Coptic Tombs :"

"Below, the Charles, — a stripe of nether sky,
Now hid by rounded apple-trees between,
Whose gaps the misplaced sail sweeps bellying by,
Now flickering golden through a woodland screen,
Then spreading out, at his next turn beyond,
A silver circle, — like an inland pond —
Steps seaward silently through marshes purple and green.

"Dear marshes I vain to him the gift of sight
Who cannot in their various incomes share,
From every season drawn, of shade and light,
Who sees in them but levels brown and bare;
Each change of storm or sunshine scatters free
On them its largess of variety,
For Nature, with cheap means, still works her wonders rare.

"In spring they lie one broad expanse of green,
O'er which the light winds run with glimmering feet;
Here, yellower stripes track out the creek unseen,
There, darker growths o'er hidden ditches meet,
And purpler stains show where the blossoms crowd,
As if the silent shadows of a cloud
Hung there becalmed, with the next breath to fleet."

Adjoining the grounds of Elmwood, as I have said,
the beautiful city of the dead, Mount Auburn.
creened by its loveliness and its silent watch are
vo of the poet's children and his first wife. On the
cave of his first-born he wrote that sweet, tender
poem called "The First Snow," of which a few
anzas must be given here :

"The snow had begun in the gloaming,
And busily, all the night
Had been heaping field and highway
With a silence deep and white.

* * * * *

"I stood and watched by the window
The noiseless work of the sky,
And the sudden flurries of snow-birds,
Like brown leaves whirling by.

" I thought of a mound in sweet Auburn
Where a little headstone stood,
How the flakes were folding it gently,
As did robins the babes in the wood.

" Up spoke our own little Mabel,
Saying, ' Father, who makes it snow ?'
And I told of the good All-Father,
Who cares for us all below.

" Again I looked at the snow-fall,
And thought of the leaden sky
That arched o'er our first great sorrow,
When that mound was heaped so high.

" I remember the gradual patience
That fell from the cloud like snow,
Flake by flake, healing and hiding
The scar of that deep-stabbed woe.

" And again to the child I whispered,
' The snow that husheth all,
Darling, the merciful Father
Alone can make it fall !"

" Then with eyes that saw not I kissed her,
And she, kissing back, could not know
That my kiss was given to her sister,
Folded close under deepening snow."

One of the most popular of Mr. Lowell's poetic productions is, perhaps, the brightest thing in the " Biglow Papers," — a poem which, if you remember, Parson Wilbur calls a " pastoral," but which the poet himself calls " The Courtin'."

Just after the election of General Taylor to the

residency of the United States, a certain room in one of the hotels at Washington was crowded with rude men who had assembled there to discuss politics in general and the prospects of sundry office-seekers in particular. While the jargon was at its height a roughly-clad son of New England came into the room, and, addressing the company, exclaimed :

“Who says there are no American poets ?”

It was a strange question, strangely put before such a gathering. The rude men pondered, but nobody ventured either to dispute or to assent to the interrogation.

The New Englander went on to say :

“Well, if anybody says there ain’t I’m prepared to dispute him. I have found an American poet. I don’t know who he is, nor where he lives ; but he is the author of these lines, and he is a poet.”

He then took a newspaper from his coat-pocket, and, with proper emphasis and gesture, proceeded to read :

‘Zekle crep’ up, quite unbeknown,
An’ peeked in thru the winder ;
An’ there set Huld’y all alone,
’Ith no one nigh to hinder.

“Agin’ the chimbly crooknecks hung,
An’ in amongst ’em rusted

The queen's arm that gran'ther Young
Fetched back from Concord busted.

"The wannut logs shot sparkles out
Towards the pootiest, bless her !
An' leetle fires danced all about
The chiny on the dresser.

"The very room, coz she was in,
Looked warm frum floor to ceilin',
And she looked full as rosy agin
Ez the apples she was peelin'.

"She heerd a foot an' knowed it, tu,
A-raspin' on the scraper, —
All ways to once her feelins' flew
Like sparks in burnt up paper.

"He kin' o' litered on the mat,
Some doubtfle of the seekle ;
His heart kep goin' pity pat,
But hern went pity Zekle."

Doubtless, many another anecdote of a similar sort might be related, as showing how speedily Mr. Lowell's verse, especially when it is brimming over with cheerful humor, finds its way into a crowd and takes full possession of the popular heart. Safely, indeed, may he be called a "poet of the people," since few other American writers have had the fortune to see so many of their productions leading a sort of Bohemian life in the newspapers, devoid of the trace of their authorship!

Of late years the poet has been something of a politician, not unmindful, perhaps, that one of the greatest of English bards, the renowned author of "Paradise Lost," did not think himself justified in keeping aloof from the political circles of his day.

Before the beginning of the civil war he was thoroughly an abolitionist, and labored with other of his friends to bring about the emancipation of the slave. This fact did not, as many might have fancied, make him any enemies in the South. Hence one would say that he is "just such a politician as Milton was, and will never narrow himself down to any other party than one which includes all mankind within its lines."

We will now, if you please, go into the native home of the poet. Until within a few years his study was on the third floor, in that corner of the mansion on which, in the engraving, the light falls so pleasantly.

Leaving the gateway behind we first ascend the walk, which, at a distance of about one hundred yards, leads up to the broad stone steps before the entrance. You perceive at once that the poet is a "lover of the light," for the first object that you encounter on your visit is a huge glass door—or rather a huge glass window which serves as a door,—through which you may gaze into the hall, through

and out again by another glass door into the leafy perspective beyond.

On the right of the hall, as you have entered, is a drawing-room furnished in the rich and solid old-fashioned style. We will not linger here, but at once pay our respects to the poet in the room on the left of the hall.

This is the "study," a grand room in every respect, and as cozy and comfort-giving as it is grand. It is not just like going into an ancient interior, to be sure; but you feel, as soon as the door rolls back upon its hinges, that you are treading a floor into which nothing of the new style can ever find entrance.

(A bright fire is burning on the hearth — and such a hearth! A great square hole in the chimney, polished dog-irons, on which are piled the crackling logs, bright beneath and black overhead, — just such a place as the Christmas saint would wish to lurk in if benumbed on a frosty morning. Well, I dare say you may have seen such a hearth, away back in the country, but rarely in the crowded houses of our cities.

On the mantel-shelf is a bronze clock, which would fain conceal its richness under a crystal globe. On either side are vases, Gettysburg relics, and other curiosities. On the right of the shelf, and where the

room projects back, forming a sort of alcove, stands a card-table of solid mahogany and old-fashioned origin, about which, it is averred, some of the renowned Cambridge worthies, of several generations gone by, used to smile and gossip over a game of whist. It came into the poet's possession by a mere accident; and where you see it now you will probably see it a good many years hence, for it is rarely used now-a-days.

Near the table, and on the north side of the room are book-shelves, laden with treasures which years have brought together. On the south side are other shelves, in like manner, displaying a wealth of fine bindings, mostly of foreign workmanship. In the south-east corner of the room is an old-fashioned secretary-desk, which the poet resorts to only on rare occasions.

In the centre of the room is the study-table, strewn with books, manuscripts, letters, and almost everything else that falls within a poet's fancy. Near the inkstand, and with its mouth-piece well nigh concealed beneath a cluster of quills, is a huge meerschaum pipe, whose sombre hue bespeaks many a "well spent hour among the clouds."

Whether at work or at leisure, Mr. Lowell occupies the broad easy-chair which, as you perceive, stands midway between the table and the fire-place. In this

chair he has done most of his writing, his only desk being a stiff piece of paste-board, conveniently resting on his knee.

One would fancy that he must oftentimes suffer from an aching back, or feel at times as if his neck were going to break asunder. He is never troubled either way ; and if you were to ask him how he came to invent so singular a substitute for a desk he would answer that he has always made use of such a contrivance, and cannot accustom himself to any other.

So there he sits and dreams, and when the Muse inspires him plans and writes out good thoughts for his fellow men, glancing up across at the few pictures which hang upon the walls, or perhaps turning half around, to scan the silver Charles as on he winds by marsh and meadow.

Such is the poet's "study" as it is to-day. Through the door which opens on the left of the fire-place you may enter another study which, in other years, was occupied by the poet. Books crowd the walls on all sides, a few portraits hang here and there, and in the centre of the room is a square desk, which, like the more old-fashioned desk in the adjoining room, is rarely used. The only "curiosity" in the room which rivets your attention is a pair of silver sleeve-buttons, now tarnished almost into blackness, which were once worn by Robert Burns.

Mr. Lowell is thoroughly a lover of his home. Here he was born, and here he will remain, probably until the end of life. On a spring or summer day you may often see him out in his garden as a *practical* lover of nature, and proving to all his neighbors that a poet may also be something of a horticulturist.

He is fond of trees and flowers, and spends much of his time associated with them. He is fond, also, of the rifle and rod, and not unfrequently has he been discovered lurking in wilder regions than his own peaceful Elmwood, equipped with the sportman's ardor and arms. As a pedestrian, too, he is not less noted among those who have an opportunity of seeing him in his daily life.

He never rides when he can walk, and he always walks be the weather what it may, when time and circumstances permit. Few men of his age enjoy better health, are more erect in their bearing, or more robust and manly in their appearance than Mr. Lowell. I have often seen him in the bleakest of wintry weather walking leisurely through Cambridge thoroughfares with not even the ghost of an overcoat upon his back, and as often have I said to myself, "Surely, you will be a sufferer from this." But no, in winter or summer, spring or autumn, he is always the same, and goes back and forth as if wearing the armor of Achilles.

Socially, the poet is one of the most affable and genial men that have ever lived. Always agreeable and pleasant as a conversationalist; always polite; always honest and honorable in his intercourse with his fellow-men, he charms most those who know him best, while those who know him least never deny him that respect which is born of true friendship.

One always leaves Elmwood with a feeling of regret; for to pass from its cozy and quiet interior, its green trees, its flowers and song of birds, out into the broad highway, noisy with the tread of many feet, and the tinkling of horse-car bells, is just like going from a realm of imagination into a world of reality. A hundred rods leads you from the country, as it were, into the city. Your poet's dream vanishes. You almost forget where you have been in the last hour; and thus you slip back into your old ways, and the duties of life again crowd upon you.





BAYARD TAYLOR.

PENNSYLVANIA is far more famous for coal and iron than for poetry, for out of the hundred and sixty or seventy poets who figure in the last edition of Dr. Griswold's "Poets and Poetry of America" only twelve were born in that State. But among these was Joseph Hopkinson, who wrote our national anthem, "Hail Columbia." Then came George P. Morris, who wrote "Woodman, spare that tree," and other songs which Dr. Griswold thought nearly faultless. Then came Robert T. Conrad, commonly called Judge Conrad, who wrote a play about Jack Cade, for Edwin Forrest. Then Henry B. Hirst, who wrote a poem about Endymion, and Mr. Thomas Dunn English, who wrote the pretty song of "Ben Bolt." These, and three lesser writers whom I need not name, bring us down to about fifty-five years ago, when real poets began to appear in Pennsylvania, —

for Hopkinson and Morris and Conrad were not poets, but clever writers of verse. Four came within four years, one in each succeeding year, — Thomas Buchanan Read in 1822, George H. Boker in 1823, Charles G. Leland in 1824, and Bayard Taylor in 1825. Two were born in Philadelphia, and two in Chester county. The last two were Buchanan Read and Bayard Taylor.

Bayard Taylor was born at Kennett Square, Chester County, on January 11, 1825. I know the old house in which he and his brothers and sisters were born : two girls, who are now mothers, with boys and girls of their own, and four sons, one of whom was slain at Gettysburg as he was leading his men to battle. A brave soldier and a good man was Colonel Frederick Taylor. But I must not tell the story of his life, or the story of the lives of the other Taylor children. My business is to tell the readers of *WIDE AWAKE*, about Bayard Taylor. He is descended from one Robert Taylor, a primitive Quaker and a companion of William Penn, who settled at Kennett Square a hundred and ninety-six years ago, and from a Lutheran clergyman who emigrated from Southern Germany about fifty years later. Bayard Taylor was the fourth child, three having died before his birth, and it was doubtful for a time whether he was destined to live, he was so weak and frail.

He was sensitive as most delicate children are ; he disliked rough sports, and was a mystery to other children, who did not understand his tastes, and could not sympathize with his little ambitions. He began to read poetry as soon as he could read at all, say when he was five or six years old, and was deeply impressed by the death of two great poets who died in his seventh year, and by their biographies in the newspapers. One was Sir Walter Scott, the other was the German poet Goethe, whose "Faust" he was one day to render into English verse. He struggled into rhymed couplets at this early age, and two or three years later succeeded in writing whole stanzas. Many other children have done the same and yet have grown up as prosaic as the most practical of parents could wish ; but when a child who writes verse is what the others are not—a born poet, he goes on writing verse to the end of his days. A poet sings as naturally as a bird, but, unlike a bird, he has to teach himself how, and he can only do this by writing and burning a great many bad verses. Bayard Taylor wrote poems and stories and essays which delighted him until he discovered that they were bad, when they were straightway consigned to the flames. He was passionately fond of reading, and as there were but few books in his father's house he borrowed from the neighbors when they had any to lend. There

was a library in the village containing about two hundred volumes which he read through by the time he was thirteen. There were some good books in this little collection. Gibbon, Robertson, and Sterne, and Mrs. Hannah More; and there were elementary scientific works, and sundry volumes of travel. He read for instruction more than for amusement, and the reading most to his taste, after poetry, was that which related to other countries and quarters of the globe. A set of the Penny Magazine was eagerly devoured, especially the articles on Italy and Greece, and those in which the lives of famous artists were narrated. A taste for poetry, which is the highest of all the arts, is frequently accompanied by a taste for art, which is poetry in its way. It was so accompanied in the mind of Bayard Taylor, whose greatest desire, after the desire to excell in poetry, was to be a painter. With this object in view he resolved when he was sixteen to learn engraving, in the hope of becoming a painter afterward, and made a journey to Philadelphia, where he spent a week or two trying to obtain a situation in an engraver's office. But it was not to be. So he returned to Kennett Square and poetry. He had already passed six months at a boarding-school, where he studied Latin, French and Spanish. He was bound to have an education some-

ow. His father, who was a farmer, naturally thought that less devotion to books, and more devotion to farming, would be better for him in the end, or at any rate would be better for the farm. Most country parents thought so forty or fifty years ago, when any of their children were given to reading, which they really considered a waste of time! We know better than that now, but see what our chances are compared with the chances of our ancestors. Bayard Taylor's mother stood by him, like the motherly Roman she was, and is, and his reading went on. I know this good old lady, who is now in her seventy-eighth year — his father is four years older — and know what he owed to her in his youth. But I must not write about Rebecca Taylor, nor Joseph Taylor, as they call them at Kennett Square, which is a settlement of Friends. Both were, and I believe still are, members of this peaceful sect.

Our poet and would-be painter taught a country school the next winter after his fruitless visit to Philadelphia, and devoted his spare hours to the study of languages. At the age of seventeen he went to West Chester, a pleasant town about ten miles from Kennett Square, and entered into a printing office in order to learn the trade of a compositor. It is a tedious labor which is performed mechanically,

and it left him no opportunity for study and but little for reading. Still he persisted in it for more than a year, and worked away at his Latin at night. He now began to publish poetry in the country newspapers, and when he was eighteen he had enough to make a little volume. Armed with this booklet, which opened with a narrative poem called "Ximena," he went again to Philadelphia, and saw the great Dr. Griswold, who was the editor of "Graham's Magazine," and who advised him to publish it. He did more than that — he showed his faith in the printer-poet by accepting one of his poems for his magazine. Another great man of that day, N. P. Willis, published two of his poems which had been sent to him in the "New Mirror," of which he was the editor, with a notice which made the writer of the poems jubilant. He was beginning to be recognized. A few months later, a cousin of Bayard Taylor determined to go to Germany to study at Heidelberg, and he instantly determined to go with him, and to pay his way by getting engagements as a newspaper correspondent. It was a bold idea in a country lad of nineteen, but it succeeded, for correspondents were not as plentiful thirty-three years ago as they are to-day. Money must be raised at once, and to raise it "Ximena" was published by subscription, Chester

County furnishing names enough to pay the expenses of an edition. The Philadelphia papers spoke well of the little poetical venture, which was handsome of them, but somehow they didn't seem to want a European correspondent. Finally, however, the "United States Gazette" and the "Saturday Evening Post" each agreed to take twelve letters from the young poet, and to pay the munificent price of fifty dollars for them. Dr. Griswold accepted four poems, for which he paid the enormous sum of forty dollars. Bayard Taylor went to Europe in June, 1844, with only one hundred and forty dollars, and the money lasted until the next February. He lived eight months, in a strange country, on less than eighteen dollars a month. At the end of that time the "Saturday Evening Post" sent its correspondent fifty dollars for twelve letters more, and Dr. Griswold sent his poet fifty dollars for four more poems. Poems had risen two dollars and a half each, but letters remained at the old rate of four dollars and sixteen cents and sixty-six one-hundredths of a cent each. If Bayard Taylor ever looks back to this period of his life I think he wonders at the courage he displayed then, and at the prudence which preserved him from starvation. At any rate I wonder at both.

There are events in the life of every man which

decide his calling, and this visit of Bayard Taylor to Europe decided his calling as a traveler. After remaining abroad about two years, during which time he mastered German, and became tolerably familiar with Italian and French, he returned to America and to his home in Kennett Square, when he collected and carefully revised his letters of travel. He then decided to republish them in a volume, and went to New York to find a publisher. That important personage was found with great difficulty, and only on the condition that N. P. Willis would write a preface to the volume. Mr. Willis, who was a kind-hearted man, and noted for his generosity to young authors, wrote the preface at once, and the book, which was appropriately named "Views Afoot," was published, and very warmly praised. It was a commercial success, or what was considered one at the time, for two thousand copies were sold in six months. Bayard Taylor was now twenty-one and was making a name in literature. So far well, but until it was made how was he to live? He could not live by literature in Kennett Square, where not even a newspaper was printed; nor could he obtain any situation on any newspaper in Philadelphia. What was to be done? He started a newspaper with a friend, who had been one of his comrades in the printing office in West Chester, — a weekly newspaper in Phoenixville,

Chester County. It was what an ideal newspaper may be — neutral in politics, so of course it offended both parties. It was probably not local enough, so the inhabitants of Phoenixville were not interested in it. At the end of a year its enterprising editors and publishers were twelve hundred dollars in debt. Bayard Taylor resolved to give up his share, and leave the place. He wrote letters to several editors and authors in New York, and they advised him to go there. It was wise advice, as it proved in the end, though the outlook at first was gloomy. His earliest employment was that of assistant editor on the "*Literary World*," under a brother poet, Charles Fenno Hoffman, who could only afford to pay him five dollars a week. A month or two later he obtained a situation on "*The Tribune*," at a salary of twelve dollars a week. If going to Europe decided his calling as a traveler, "*The Tribune*" decided his calling as a writer for many years. It was the beginning of his popularity, for it enabled him to reach a larger audience than his books had yet reached, and it was the beginning of his prosperity. Nearly thirty years have passed since he wrote his first editorial in "*The Tribune*," and he is still writing editorials in it.

When I first made Bayard Taylor's acquaintance he had not been in New York long. He was editing "*The Union Magazine*," for our common friend, Mrs.

Caroline M. Kirkland, who was spending her holidays in Europe ; and some errand of my own, I forget what, took me down to the Tribune building, and up into the editorial office. It was not in the Tall Tower which then was not, but, as I remember, on the top floor of the old brick building, where the compositors were at work. I cannot exactly place the young editor at this visit, but I think there was a railing round him and a fellow editor. My next remembrance places him at a desk on the floor below the composing room, on the south side of the room, near one of the windows that looked out on Spruce street. I don't quite know how it was, but we were soon friends. Perhaps the fact that we were nearly the same age — we were born in the same year — and that we both wrote what we thought was poetry (I am not quite so sure of it now) may have had something to do with it. It was not long before it was our custom to spend the Saturday evenings together in his room in Murray street — I think it was Murray street — where we read this so-called poetry in MS., where we criticised it, rather too mildly, I am afraid, and where the poet-editor tempted me into smoking strong cigars. Shall I ever pass such evenings again? Never till youth returns, and the bright enthusiasms of youth.

"There are no birds in last year's nests."

It is Bayard Taylor, the poet, and not Bayard Taylor, the traveler, whom I wish the readers of "WIDE AWAKE" to know now, so I shall pass rapidly over his career as a traveler. His second voyage was to California just after the breaking out of the gold fever in the summer of 1849. He went there as correspondent of "*The Tribune*," and the letters which he wrote to it were better than those of any other California correspondent. About two years later he went to Europe for the second time. When he returned to America his countrymen wanted him to lecture, and he did so, giving ninety lectures during his first season. Then he published a volume of poems, which he had written while in the East, and which are the best Eastern poems ever written by an American; then a volume of prose describing a journey to Central Africa; then another volume of prose about the lands of the Saracen, and another about North China and Japan. I pass over the names of these books and the years in which they were published, and the countries that he traveled through at a later period, and come down to his marriage with a German lady, Marie Hansen, the daughter of Prof. P. A. Hansen, a distinguished

astronomer of Gotha, Germany. The happy pair proceeded to Greece shortly after their marriage, and the following year Bayard Taylor returned to America, with his wife and an infant daughter, Miss Lilian Taylor, a wild rose-bud of a young lady who is now blooming among the recent girl graduates of Vassar College. When Bayard Taylor was a bachelor it mattered little where he lived; one place was as good as another to a man of his roving disposition. But now that he was a husband and a father it behoved him to have a place which he could call his home. He had long fixed his eyes on a spot of ground upon which when a boy he built his castles in Spain, and which he meant to buy some day, when it was for sale, and he had money. It was as much a dream at first as his voyage to Europe, but it became a reality at last, as the voyage did, for it was for sale, and he bought it, or rather it was bought for him during his residence abroad. It lies in sight of, and immediately opposite, the old Taylor homestead, from which it is separated by a country road that goes winding up hill and down vale through stretches of beautiful scenery. The border which faces the road is wooded with tall trees, through which you catch glimpses of an undulating slope of pasture bordered at the farther side with similar old forestry. It was

originally what the English call a croft, an enclosed field, and as it was well sprinkled with cedars, Bayard Taylor christened it Cedarcroft. The site that he selected for his house was at the upper end of his grounds, an elevation which sloped away in natural terraces, and, in front, in a gentle declivity of lawn. Nature made the spot for a poet's home, and a poet made it his home. He went to Europe a poor boy, as I have told you ; now he was a prosperous gentleman. Sixteen years of hard work were rewarded in Cedarcroft. I am not enough of an architect even to guess what style of architecture is represented in Bayard Taylor's house, nor indeed do I care. It is enough for me to know that it is a large, comfortable country house, with a fine outlook on the surrounding country, which to my mind is the perfection of pastoral landscape. I like the seaside better than any inland scenery, but after the seaside give me Kennett Square from the tower at Cedarcroft.

When Cedarcroft was finished, Bayard Taylor gave his friends and neighbors what might be called a house-warming. I went there as his old acquaintance, and one pleasant summer day, when the last finishing touches were going on, he or I conceived the idea of writing a play and producing it in the new house before a country audience. We retired myste-

riously into a room by ourselves, in the tower, if my memory serves me, and commenced our wonderful labors. We set to work like another Beaumont and Fletcher, and selected a theme. Then we remembered the capacities of those whom we had chosen to play when the play should be written, and fitted them with parts ; then we began to write. Sometimes Bayard Taylor wrote a whole scene without any help from me ; sometimes I wrote a whole scene without any help from him ; and sometimes we wrote a whole scene together, he the speeches of one character, I the speeches of another, and so on. We finished the play in two or three days, and gave the actors their parts to learn, I filling the difficult and thankless part of Stage Manager, as well as my own part. The library, which was at the farther end of the house, facing the barn, was turned into a stage by running up a partition of muslin sufficiently far from the walls to allow us to enter unperceived from the green-room, which, by the way, was the dining-room, and to make our exits and entrances properly. When our company had learned their parts, and had gone through enough rehearsals to acquit themselves creditably, we went to an old, disused printing office in Kennett Square, and set up and printed bills for the performance. The important day came, and the guests

came, some of them, I believe, from miles away, simple-minded country folk, many of whom had never entered, or perhaps heard of, a play-house. The parlor, which fronted the library, and the hall between the parlor and the library, were packed with the audience. The bell tinkled, and the curtain rose,—or were the library doors run into the partition wall? I have forgotten, nor does it matter now. The play began. The scene was a country hotel, at which two ladies were stopping, an aunt and a niece, one of whom was wealthy. Bayard Taylor, an army officer on a furlough, was in love with the niece, to whom I made love on account of her supposed wealth. I was an airy, impudent scamp, such as are occasionally found at hotels, living extravagantly on nothing a year. The landlord of the hotel was a tall young man who stuffed himself out into a Falstaff with bed pillows. There was a Yankee servant girl, an Irish servant man, and other characters which I have forgotten. Army officer was jealous of scamp, for making love to his girl: landlord was enraged with scamp, for not paying his board bill: scamp was in a quandary between niece and aunt. You can make the play out of this to suit yourselves, and I have no doubt but it will be as good as the one we made, which appeared to delight our simple-minded audi-

ence, who laughed at the jokes, but missed the best joke of all, namely, that there was not one original character, situation, speech, thought or word in the whole thing! That was the joke of "Love in a Hotel," which was played, for the first and last time, one summer day seventeen years ago at Cedarcroft.

Eight years after this humorous house-warming, Cedarcroft was again the scene of festivity. Fifty years had passed since Joseph Taylor and Rebecca Way took each other for better or for worse, and their friends were invited there to celebrate their golden wedding. All their children who were in America were present, with a host of friends and neighbors. The house was overflowing with guests. A little literature was served up to them in the shape of a Masque, which was written by the master of the house, and performed by nine young ladies and one young gentleman. Among the characters were three fairies, the Fairy of Domestic Life with two attendant fays, and seven spirits, three being the cardinal virtues of Truth, Charity, and Temperance, and four impersonations of America, Africa, Switzerland and Germany; Germany being the birthplace of Mrs. Taylor, and Switzerland the residence of one of Bayard Taylor's married sisters. It was a pretty piece of verse, and it went off well. After it was finished, two poetical greetings were read by the

writers thereof, one being the poet Boker, the other your humble servant. I ought to remember the the Golden Wedding better than I do, for it occurred only nine years ago, and I see it still in my mind's eye, but somehow two hundred people, young and old, in one house, are too many for me. Cedarcroft was populous that bright October day ; the parlor, the library, the dining-room, swarmed with life and resounded with merriment.

I would like to describe Cedarcroft, if I knew how, but I do not ; I have no talent for description. My favorite room when I am there is the library, where I see Bayard Taylor seated at his desk, translating "Faust" may be, or writing a book of travel. He is busy, but not so busy as to be entirely absorbed in his work. He can smoke and talk without losing the thread of his thought. I leave him writing in the library and pass out on the piazza, the pillars of which are draped with vines ; down the terrace and past the flower-beds into the green lawn bordered with trees ; down the lawn to the pond at the end ; back through the belt of trees on the roadside border of Cedarcroft, and up till I strike the drive and follow it to the arched portico of the tower. Then I stroll off to the orchard, the grapery, or where I will, for Cedarcroft is but another name for Liberty Hall.

I am not going to describe Bayard Taylor to you,

nor to tell you about his books, which you have read, or can read yourselves. Whatever your taste may be, you will be sure to find something in them that you will like. He has published, let me see, — eight volumes of poetry, twelve volumes of travel, four volumes of novels and stories, and translations of the two parts of “Faust,” — twenty-six volumes in less than thirty-three years, to say nothing of the works he has edited, his magazine papers, his lectures, and his thousands of newspaper articles. He loves writing, and is never so happy as when seated at his desk bending over the paper which he covers so calmly with his beautiful penmanship. Such, as I know him, is the poet Bayard Taylor.





W. D. HOWELLS.

IN Cambridge, Massachusetts are the homes of a number of poets, and prose writers, whose names have become more or less famous throughout the world of literature and art. I think I may also say that most of these homes are grouped together, as it were, within the radius of a single square mile, thus illustrating what ought to be an old adage, that authorship likes close company.

Be that as it may, if you will take the horse-car at Bowdoin Square in Boston, and get out at Harvard Square, in Cambridge, you will find yourself very nearly in the centre of what may be termed a literary habitation. Whichever way you turn, or whatever street you may choose to follow, you are pretty sure to pass the door of a pen-worker before you have gone on many steps ; and, if you keep going onward a little ways and then swing round the circle, like somebody

of whom Parson Nasby used to tell, you will, by the time you arrive back at your starting place, have caught a glimpse of where Holmes and Everett, and Sparks used to live, as well as where Longfellow, and Lowell, and Howells and a host of others still live and thrive.

I dare say, when you have beheld all of these wondrous sights, — which are not so wondrous after all, when once you have thought about them, — you will ask the question, why have so many literary men chosen to make their homes in Cambridge? I have asked this question over a hundred times, and I fancy that I have not found the answer yet. Perhaps, indeed, Harvard College is the great attraction, or rather the Library which belongs to Harvard College, and which is a precious source of usefulness to a person engaged in literary research. Perhaps, again, it is the old town itself, with its splendid elms, its quaint old houses that have come down from an early day, and its countless other relics of historic times, which lends inspiration to the intellectual worker and keeps him aloof from the busy, bustling world without. And, perhaps, finally, Cambridge is no more attractive in itself than many other New England towns, and not half so stirring and so enterprising. I have dreamed at times that, if some great giant were to

swallow up the venerable institution of learning together with all of its traditions and associations, this famous town of Cambridge would be in reality what some of the foes without, have asserted it to be already, a sort of Sleepy Hollow, where half of the people scribble, and the other half read and admire.

But I fear you may be taking the horse-car back to Boston before I have had my say, if I do not come at once to my subject. To begin again ; if you will accompany me, in a five minutes walk, through Harvard Square, up Garden street, pass the Common, whence the patriots of '75 started on their memorable march to Bunker Hill, and then up the beautiful Concord Avenue which winds onward and onward through sunlight and shadow until it loses itself, twelve miles away, in the first battlefield of the American Revolution, I will show you the home of William D. Howells, a graceful poet and a writer of deliciously sweet English prose.

It stands a little back from the main street, and is hemmed in on all sides by tall, noble trees which, in summer time, fairly embower it with their foliage. The house is newly built in the modern style, and, in its external appearance, does not vary materially from many other similar edifices which are visible around it. Having passed through the gate, a short

narrow path conducts you to the main entrance, which is on the north side of the house. The bell rings; the door opens; and, a moment later, you sit down in the study of the poet.

The picture which the artist has drawn will give you a much better idea of this "study" than it is possible for me to convey in words. It is not a very large room, nor, indeed, is it very small. On the whole it is an agreeable compromise between bigness and littleness, whereby is gained one of the snuggest, cosiest and most homelike "quarters" that a poet could desire.

As you enter the room, the eyes first center on the well planned fireplace, with its polished dog-irons standing out from the hearth and its capital set of mantel shelves, whereon are sundry pieces of old china, enamels, Venetian work, and other knick-knacks of story and interest. Two sides of the room are reserved for book shelves, which, at a glance, you will observe are pretty nearly filled. In the centre of the room is the poet's desk, on which many of his poems, and all of his stories, have been penned. Mr. Howells, it need hardly be said, is a very orderly personage, and I fancy that he will not chide me for saying that almost everything finds a place in his study and — is in its place always. There are pictures on the

work long before he could reach up to the compositor's case. While at work, he always took a just pride in what he was doing ; and before he left Hamilton, he was as much an adept in his art as was many an older workman.

During all these years, he had little or no schooling, and perhaps the best teacher he ever had was the experience he gained at the printer's desk. When the nine years had gone by, his father resolved to journey elsewhere. Sometime before this, the prosperity of his newspaper had suffered from his unstinted expression of anti-slavery opinions. He had also dared to oppose the Mexican War, which he believed had been begun and was waged without just cause ; and while clinging to these principles, he could not, of course, prove himself a very staunch supporter of General Taylor for the presidency. He had therefore sold out his newspaper, and, in 1849, removed to Dayton and became proprietor of the Dayton *Transcript*.

Hitherto this newspaper had been published as a semi-weekly. The new owner now converted it into a daily, of which the work of editing and printing was wholly performed by Mr. Howells and his three sons. The poet used to work on the paper through the day and oftentimes late into the night, and then, while an elder brother was printing the edition, he

would sleep out the hours until again reminded that a new day had begun, and he must deliver the papers to the subscribers before breakfast. This was a hard school, it will seem to many ; but then the discipline and the experience were invaluable.

Mr. Howells worked at the printer's trade for about ten years. But meanwhile, he stored his mind with other things. He still continued to read the works of standard authors ; and, when he was moved to do so, he wrote an occasional poem, and published it in his father's newspaper.

In 1850, or thereabouts, his father being then a reporter of Legislative Proceedings for the *Ohio State Journal*, Mr. Howells also removed to Columbus, where he worked as a compositor on a salary of four dollars a week. Thenceforth till 1858, he was occupied as compositor, reporter and country journalist, and was then appointed news editor on the *State Journal*, holding the position till August, 1861.

Some time previous to this appointment, he made a trip to St. Louis by water, in company with his uncle, who was associated with one of the steamboat lines of the day. This excursion pleased him immensely, for never before had he beheld so much of the world. It revealed to him new scenes and incidents, and out of the materials thus furnished he afterwards wove

that well-known poem, called the "Pilot's Story," which first appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1860, and for which he received what seemed to him to be a very large sum of money — just twenty-five dollars!

In 1860, he published in connection with Mr. John J. Piatt, a small volume entitled: "Poems of Two Friends." Most of the contents of this little book were the productions of Mr. Piatt, another poet, and at one time a fellow-worker with Mr. Howells in the printing room of the *State Journal*.

In the spring of 1860, the National Republican Convention, which met at Chicago, nominated Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency. At the time, Mr. Howells was connected with a publishing house in Columbus, and, at the request of the proprietor, he undertook to write a campaign life of the future president. He finished the work in a few weeks, and the book sold tolerably well. By way of recompense, the author received a letter of credit on several Eastern houses, and, thus equipped, he visited the East in the summer of 1860, traveling by way of the St. Lawrence river down through New England and, finally, pausing for a while in Boston.

As I have already said, he had previously sent a number of poems to the *Atlantic Monthly*, all of which had been graciously accepted by Mr. Lowell,

who was then the editor-in-chief. His reception in Boston was most gratifying, and he there met for the first time many of his warmest and most valued friends. He had already gained something of a reputation for himself, by the publication of his poems, all of which showed perfect finish and a crystal-like clearness of thought. One of them, in particular, was much admired, — probably because it was so very short and sweet. It is called "The Mysteries," and I quote it here entire :

" Once on my mother's breast, a child, I crept,
Holding my breath,
There, safe and sad, lay shuddering, and wept
At the dark mystery of Death.

" Weary and weak, and worn with all unrest,
Spent with the strife, —
O mother, let me weep upon thy breast
At the sad mystery of Life."

In the autumn of 1861, Mr. Howells was appointed United States Consul at Venice. Of his life in that beautiful Italian city, so renowned in history and poetry, he has given us a capital account in his "Venetian Life," a volume which was first published in London in 1865, and in New York in the following year. In this work one gained an idea of Venice

second only to that which he would gain from an actual residence there.

During the first year of his sojourn in Venice, Mr. Howells led a bachelor's life ; but, in 1862, he was married at Paris to Miss Elinor G. Mead, a sister of the sculptor, Larkin J. Mead, of Vermont, and shortly afterward, these "two little people," (so he himself calls them) went to housekeeping in Venice, in the Casa Falier, a famous old palace, looking out upon the waters of the Grand Canal.

The "gondoliers," says Mr. Howells, "used always to point out our palace as the house in which Marino Falier was born, and, for a long time we clung to the hope that it might be so ; but, however pleasant it was, we were forced, on reading up the subject a little to relinquish our illusion, and accredit an old palace at Santi Apostoli with the distinction we would fain have claimed for ours. I am rather at a loss to explain how it made our lives in Casa Falier any pleasanter to think that a beheaded traitor had been born in it, but we relished the superstition amazingly as long as we could possibly believe in it. What went far to confirm us at first in our credulity was the residence, in another part of the palace, of the Canonico Falier, a lineal descendant of the unhappy doge. He was a very mild-faced old priest, with a white

head, which he carried downcast, and crimson legs, on which he moved but feebly. He owned the rooms in which he lived, and the apartment in the front of the palace just above our own. The rest of the house belonged to another, for in Venice many of the palaces are divided up and sold among different purchasers floor by floor, and sometimes even room by room."

Mr. Howell's last of four years in Venice was mostly passed under the roof of one of her most beautiful and memorable palaces, namely the Palazzo Giustiniani. He has designated his abode there as a kind of permanent camping out.

"When I remember," he says "the small amount of carpeting, of furniture, and of upholstery we enjoyed, it appears to me pathetic; and yet, I am not sure that it was not the wisest way to live. I know that we had compensation in things not purchasable here for money. If the furniture of the principal bedroom was somewhat scanty, its dimensions were unstinted: the ceiling was fifteen feet high, and was divided into rich and heavy panels, adorned each with a mighty rosette of carved and gilded wood, two feet across. The parlor had not its original decorations in our time, but it once had had so noble a carved ceiling that it was found worth while to take it

down and sell it into England ; and it still had two grand Venetian mirrors, a vast and very good painting of a miracle of St. Anthony, and imitation-antique tables and arm-chairs. The last were frolicked all over with carven nymphs and Cupids : but they were of such frail construction that they were not meant to be sat in, much less to be removed from the wall against which they stood ; and more than one of our American visitors was dismayed at having these proud articles of furniture go to pieces upon his attempt to use them like mere arm-chairs of ordinary life. Scarcely less impressive or useless than these was a monumental plaster stove, surmounted by a bust of Æsculapius ; when this was broken by accident, we cheaply repaired the loss with a bust of Homer, which no one could have told from the bust it replaced ; and this, and the other artistic glories of the room, made us quite forget all possible blemishes and defects."

But it must not be imagined that Mr. Howells was chained down by his official duties as Consul of the United States ; on the contrary, he had many an odd moment of leisure to himself, and such moments he wisely consumed in making short journeys to other places of interest.

In this way, he visited Padua, Pisa, Ferrara, Trieste, Posaquo, Como, and Mantua ; and on the

8th of November, 1864, he started on the longest road to Rome. You may read of all these experi-



W. D. HOWELLS.

ences in the author's "Italian Journeys," which was published in 1867.

In the autumn of 1865, Mr. Howells returned home, pausing at London only, as we have seen, to put the manuscript of his "Venetian Life" into the

printer's hands. He did not think it worth while to go back to Ohio, but was disposed to make the city of New York his next place of residence. Having chosen literature as his profession, he at once set to work to achieve success. For a time he wrote articles for the columns of the *New York Times*, a daily newspaper ; and, a little later, he obtained a salaried position as one of the writers for *The Nation*. Whilst attending to these journalistic duties, he also found time to make another volume,—the “Italian Journeys,”—out of the materials which he had gathered in his travels.

He remained about four months on the staff of the *Nation*. On New Year's day, 1866, he received an invitation from Mr. James T. Fields to become his assistant editor on the *Atlantic Monthly*. He accepted the position, and, in the following March, removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts. In July, 1871, Mr. Fields resigned, and Mr. Howells has occupied the position of editor-in-chief of the *Atlantic Monthly* ever since.

Since his return to America, Mr. Howells has published a number of books, all of them of more than ordinary interest. In 1869, appeared his hexameter poem of “No Love Lost, A Romance of Travel,” happily sketching tourist life amid the fair scenery of

Venice. In 1873 was printed the collected edition of his poems, in one volume of very small dimensions.

In 1870, he published the "Suburban Sketches," which presents a very amusing but singular life-like picture of old Cambridge, and of the experiences which may happen to one journeying thitherward in a horse-car to Boston. This book has proven to be a favorite with the author's neighbors and friends, and perhaps not a few would say, if asked, that it is the best piece of prose writing that he had ever done.

The next book was "Their Wedding Journey," which came out in 1871. This was the author's first novel, (properly speaking, it is only a novelette) and has been greatly admired on account of its sparkling and vivacious characterization of a young married couple who are supposed to be making the tour from Boston to New York, by way of the Hudson to Niagara, and homeward through Canada and down the St. Lawrence.

This lively book was followed, in 1873, by "A Chance Acquaintance," and, in 1875, by "A Foregone Conclusion," — two other novels of happy character. The latest novel, "Private Theatricals," has not yet been put into book form, but has already been perused by a host of readers in the pages of the

Atlantic Monthly. In 1876, Mr. Howells also wrote a "Life of Rutherford B. Hayes," the Republican candidate for the Presidency.

Mr. Howells has always been a steady and diligent worker, and never allows a day to go by without turning it to some good account. Besides the works enumerated above, he has contributed many articles of interest to the pages of the *North American Review*, and delivered a course of lectures on the modern Italian Poets, before the Boston Lowell Institute. It is to be hoped that he will find time, ere long, to revise these lectures, and to put them in book form, before a wider public.

Ever since his return to this country, Mr. Howells has been regarded as one of the foremost of American writers. His sketches of travel and of life abroad, have been greatly admired, on account of their accuracy and winning style, while his stories, which are almost devoid of plot, have attracted by their rich thought, and graceful diction.

It is not generally known, however, that the author would rather wished to be looked upon as a poet, than as a writer of genial prose : and I am not sure that the fact of his writing such prose, in the past four or five years, has not a little destroyed his reputation as a writer of equally charming verse.

I might, were I so disposed, and the limits of my article expanded, quote in this place many a pretty poem, that the world would not willingly let die. Most of these have a sort of serious tone about them, while not a few are unpardonably sad. Here is one, however, which is neither sad or serious, and which shows the humorous side of the poet. It is entitled "Caprice," and is as follows : —

"She hung the cage at the window :
 'If he goes by,' she said,
'He will hear my robin singing,
 And when he lifts his head,
I shall be sitting here to sew,
And he will bow to me, I know.'

"The robin sang a love-sweet song,
 The young man raised his head ;
The maiden turned away and blushed :
 ' I am a fool,' she said,
And went on broidering in silk,
A pink-eyed rabbit, white as milk.

II.

"The young man loitered slowly
 By the house three times that day ;
She took her bird from the window :
 'He need not look this way.'
She sat at her piano long,
And sighed, and played a death-sad song.

"But when the day was done, she said,
 ' I wish he would come !

Remember, Mary, if he calls
To-night — I'm not at home.'
So when he rang, she went — the elf —
She went and let him in herself.

III.

"They sang full long together
Their songs love-sweet, death-sad :
The robin woke from his slumber,
And sang out, clear and glad.
'Now go !' she coldly said ; 'tis late ;'
And followed him — to latch the gate.

"He took the rosebud from her hair,
While, 'You shall not' ! she said :
He closed her hand within his own,
And, while her tongue forbade,
Her will was darkened in the eclipse
Of blinding love upon his lips."

But I must have done ; and to tell the truth, there is scarcely more to tell you. The poet is but a young man yet, and we may all hope that his work is just begun. At home, he is happy, contented, genial, affable, and one of the best and brightest conversationalists. He is fond of children, and he has three of them, the eldest, Winifred, having been born at the Casa Falier in 1863. If you were to call upon him, some fine day, you would find him to be very much of a boy, and, though older indeed than most

boys, possessing certainly a very young and jovial heart.

You should take care, however, not to pay your visit in working hours, that is to say, from nine o'clock in the morning, till one o'clock in the afternoon.





RICHARD HENRY DANA.

“**W**HOM the gods love die young,” was a saying of the ancients. We moderns know that there are no gods either to love or hate, but we understand what these old idolaters meant. They simply meant that a long life was denied to the possessor of great abilities,—that the finest geniuses had the shortest lives. Was it true then? is it true now?

Let us see whether it was true of the ancient poets, and is true of the modern poets. Everybody knows that Thomas Chatterton was a wonderful genius, and that he perished young. The poor boy poisoned himself before he was eighteen. Henry Kirke White who was a pleasing poet, died before he was twenty-two, and Michael Bruce, a minor Scottish poet, died in his twenty-second year. Two great poets died at a comparatively early age, Shelley before he was thirty,

and Byron shortly after he was thirty-six. Five of the British poets, then, may be said to have died young. But let us look further, and not merely at the British, but at the French, the German, and the Greek poets. Passing over Homer, of whom nothing is known (tradition says he was old and blind), we find that Euripides lived to be seventy-four, and Sophocles ninety. The German poet Klopstock lived to be seventy-nine, and Goethe eighty-three. The French poet Beranger lived to be seventy-seven, Corneille to be seventy-eight, and Voltaire eighty-four. The English poet Rogers lived to be ninety-two. Philip Freneau, an early American poet, lived to be nearly eighty-one. Mr William Cullen Bryant is now in his eighty-third year, and Mr. Richard Henry Dana in his ninetieth year. It is not true, therefore, that those "whom the gods love die young."

I am going to tell you something about Mr. Richard Dana, but not much, for there is not much to tell. If Mr. Dana himself were asked to tell the story of his life, he might quote the line which Canning puts into the mouth of his famous needy knife-grinder, "Story? Lord bless you! I have none to tell, sir."

Mr. Dana's family is an old and honorable one in New England. Dr. Griswold traces it back to a William Dana, Esq., who, he says, was Sheriff of

Middlesex in the reign of Queen Elizabeth ; but the American Danas don't believe in this gentleman, mythical or otherwise. The first Dana that came to



RICHARD HENRY DANA.

America was Richard Dana, who in 1640 settled in Cambridge, Mass. A grandson of the same name, who was the grandfather of Mr. Dana, and an eminent lawyer, was an active Whig in the troubles in Boston before the breaking out of the Revolution.

His son, Francis Dana, was minister to Russia during the Revolution, a member of Congress, and a member of the Massachusetts Convention for adopting the national Constitution. He, too, was an eminent lawyer, for he rose to be Chief Justice of Massachusetts. He married a daughter of William Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence for Rhode Island, who was the mother of our venerable poet. Mr. Dana's ancestors, we see, were men of repute in their day and generation, and if there is anything to be proud of in ancestry, and I am inclined to think there is sometimes, he has a right to be proud of them.

The ancients had among their games a race, the name of which escapes me, the runners in which bore lighted torches, which were handed on when they became exhausted to their more fortunate comrades. The torch which has been handed on in the Dana family is that of Law, which has descended through several generations, and which to-day is shining in the hands of Mr. Richard Henry Dana Jr., a hale young gentleman of sixty-two. If I were given to fanciful speculations, I might trace the torch of Poetry, which has long expired in the hands of Mr. Dana, back into the hands of our early poetess, but it is not worth while, for she is so obscure that I will wager a

rifle — say my head — that no reader of “Wide Awake” ever heard of her, and few, if any, of their parents either. Who knows who Mistress Anne Bradstreet was, — the tenth muse springing up in America ?

Mr. Richard Henry Dana, was born in Cambridge, November 15th, 1787. A delicate child, of uncertain health, unable to apply himself to constant study, he passed much of his time in rambling over the rocks at Newport, where he was taken when about ten years old, and where his mind was in unconscious sympathy with his surroundings. If the old woods and bleak hills of Cumington inspired young *Master* Bryant to write “Thanatopsis,” the rocky shore and the wild waves of Newport inspired Mr. Dana to write “The Buccaneer.”

But I must not let myself outrun his childhood which was an out-door one, as I have said, at any rate, until he returned to Cambridge and entered Harvard College, where he pursued his studies until his twentieth year, when he left college, and returned to Newport. So Dr. Griswold says, and adds that he spent two years in studying the Latin language and literature, — as if he had not already studied them !

This brief paragraph covers the first twenty years of Mr. Dana’s life, so you see I was right in saying

that there was not much to tell. Perhaps it will be more interesting later on.

I have spoken of the ancestral torch of the Dana family. It was now committed to the hands of Mr. Dana, and he may be said to have kindled it in the office of his cousin, Francis Dana Channing, with whom he studied law, and with enough success to be admitted to the Boston bar. He was also admitted to the bar of Baltimore, where he resided for a time. At the age of twenty-four he was elected to the legislature of his native State, and three years afterwards he made his first appearance in Literature, as the author of an oration which he delivered on the celebration of the Fourth of July, which meant more to our ancestors than it meant to us, especially at that time, when they were wrought up with their second war with England. Orator, politician, lawyer — Mr. Dana's chances of becoming a poet were not brilliant at twenty-seven.

If I knew just how much the majority of the readers of "Wide Awake" knew about the history of American literature sixty or seventy years ago, I should know what to tell them next ; but, as I do not, I must proceed as well as I can. Briefly, then, America had no literature worth speaking of when Mr. Dana delivered his Fourth of July oration. One

novelist had appeared, in the person of Charles Brockden Brown, who wrote five or six uncanny stories ; and two essayists, James K. Paulding and Washington Irving, who wrote together a series of papers called "Salmagundi." "The Sketch Book" did not exist, none of Cooper's novels were written, and there were no magazines, or what we to-day would think were magazines. A graduate of Harvard College had commenced a monthly Anthology when Mr. Dana was sixteen years old. It was managed by a club of gentlemen, of whom he was one, and when that publication expired, as it did at the end of eight years, this club grew into another, which four years later started the "North American Review." It had four different editors in the first three years of its existence, the last being Mr. Edward T. Channing, who shared his duties with his cousin Mr. Dana, whose literary life may be said to have begun in its pages. Nobody that I have heard of ever had a lively life on the North American Review, and nobody, I suppose, ever expected to.

"But you are not telling us about the life of Mr. Dana," the impatient readers of "Wide Awake" may say. To which I reply I am telling you all I know. I have not told you, though, that he was married before this ; but he was, for the son of whom I

•

have already spoken, came into the world in the same year that the "North American Review" did. Mr. Dana's connection with this periodical lasted as long as his cousin continued its editor, and when the latter was made a professor at Harvard he left it, and in the following year began to publish, in numbers, in New York, a work entitled "The Idle Man." There was no reason why it should not succeed ; "The Sketch Book" had done so six years before, but succeed it did not, so Mr. Dana stopped with the first number of the second volume. for he was writing himself into debt. He could have afforded this, I have no doubt, for his family was wealthy — his father used to ride to court in his coach, and traveled the circuits with his body-servant, — but he concluded not to do so. It was enough to lose his work without losing his money also.

The only eminent man of letters that Mr. Dana associated with — as far as I have been able to learn, I mean, — was Mr. Bryant, whose poem of "Thanatopsis" was sent to the "North American Review," when he was a member of the club who managed it. He saw its greatness at once, and walked from Cambridge to Boston, to have a view of its remarkable author. When he reached the State House, a plain, middle-aged man, with a business-like aspect, was

•

pointed out to him. A glance was enough ; the legislator could not be the author of "Thanatopsis," and he returned without seeking an interview with him. A slight mistake of names had misled his informant. So says Dr. Griswold, who adds that Mr. Dana made the acquaintance of Mr. Bryant when he came to Cambridge to deliver his poem of "The Ages" at Harvard College. The result of this acquaintance was the contribution by Mr. Bryant of several poems to "The Idle Man." They were fine, no doubt ; but they failed to quicken the stagnant circulation of that languid literary personage, whose doom was nigh.

Another result was the first poem that Mr. Dana is said to have written, "The Dying Raven," which was published four years after the death of the unfortunate "Idle Man," in "The New York Review," which was edited by Mr. Bryant, his poetical friend. I do not understand how it was that Mr. Dana published no poetry before he was thirty-eight years old, but all his biographers say so, and I suppose we must believe them. "The Dying Raven" certainly was like the work of an unpracticed hand.

The habit of writing poetry grows upon one when once formed, like other habits, good or bad, and Mr. Dana was no exception to the rule, for within two years after the appearance of "The Dying Raven"

he had written poetry enough to make a volume. It was published in his fortieth year, under the simple title of "Poems," of which there were nine, the most important one being "The Buccaneer." It is a story poem, and as the readers of "Wide Awake" may like to know what the story is, I will try to state the substance of it in prose.

There was once, and of course there is now, an island nine leagues off the shore, which we will suppose to be the shore of New England, and this island was the haunt of a band of pirates, whose captain was named Matthew Lee. He was a dark, low, brawny man, with thick-set brows, gray eyes, and a mocking laugh, and his heart was as cruel as his arm was strong. Such was Matt Lee, who had made great gains by piracy, but failed to keep them long, for the waste of such men is always greater than their gain.

So he made up his mind one day to try the merchant's trade, and sell what he had left. He manned his ship, put a cargo of his spoils on board, and sailed away from the island. A storm soon rose, the sea run high, and the ship sprung a leak. They worked hard at the pumps, and, to lighten the ship, threw all the cargo overboard, and just managed to reach a port with torn spars and sails.

Lee was in a furious humor, for he had lost his

cargo, and his ship was a wreck. There was no chance of his prospering by lawful trade, so he told his men that they would go to their old work again. It was a Spanish port that he was in, and the French were fighting with the Spaniards and the English in the great Peninsular war early in the present century.

A young Spanish lady wished to leave the country, which was no longer dear to her, because her husband had fallen in battle ; and Lee, who pretended to pity her, offered to take her on board his ship, which had been repaired. The poor young widow trusted in his promises, and came on board, with her servants and her wealth, and a white horse she used to ride in the life-time of her husband. The sun went down on the sea, and the shadows gathered round her home. The stars burned brightly, and she looked towards the shore, beyond the waters black in night.

“I shall never see thee more,” she murmured.

Sleep, sleep, thou sad one ! The moon rises, and in the shadow of the mast there is a dark man. What does he growl to himself ? “It is too still to-night !” So the life of the Spanish widow was spared for that night. Matt went to sleep at last, and had a dream of her which frightened him, but did not shake his purpose to murder her. “The gold will make all whole,” he said.

Another night came, and he made a sign to his men, who crept down into the cabin like shadows. Suddenly there were shrieks and fiendish yells. The servants of the widow were stabbed in their sleep. The cabin lamp shone on pale dead men, on quick, fierce eyes, on hands dripping with blood. A dash, and they forced the door of the lady's cabin. There was a long, shrill, piercing scream. It ceased, and like a flash of lightning a loose-robed form with streaming hair shot by. A leap, a splash, and it was gone! Lee stood like one lost. Was it a spirit that passed him? There was no tread on the deck. Who heard any? Poor girl! And she is drowned! Did she go down into the depths? How dark they looked, and cold! When he came to himself they brought up the dead, and threw them overboard. "We must not be betrayed," said Lee. "An ass, it is said, once brayed strange words. There is a horse on board, *her* horse, and he is not to be trusted. We will throw him in the waves alive. He will swim." They threw the horse into the sea, and a shriek such as never came to mortal ears rang over the waters. He drifted away at last out of sight, but they heard his dreadful cry all night.

When morning came they washed away the blood-stains and divided the booty. They sang and swore

and gambled, they laughed and drank and fought. One stormy night the dwellers on the island I told you of at the beginning saw boats making for the shore. The next day at noon the people of the town were startled by the appearance of Lee and his men. "Here comes Lee!" the boys shouted. "Where's your ship, Lee?"

"It took fire by chance one night, not many leagues from shore."

This was all they learned.

They were flush of gold, — those grim pirates.

"You didn't lose your cargo, then, Lee?"

"No, heaven prospers true men. Forsake your evil ways, as we forsook ours and took to honest courses."

So the godless wretch mocked them. After that he lorded it through the island. The people dreaded his power and his smile, and none went within his door. None, that is, except those who had dipped their hands in blood with him, and laughed to see the white horse swim.

When the anniversary of the murder came round they feasted and caroused together till near midnight.

But what means that red light on the waters? A ship, and all on fire, — hull, yards and masts, and her sheets are sheets of flame! They gazed on each

other in dumb amazement as she rode on, shedding a wild and lurid light around the cove. It scared the sea-birds from their nests ; they darted and wheeled around with despairing screams. What is that coming above the waves so ghastly white ? It is a spectre horse ! He gains the sands, his ghostly sides streaming with cold blue light, and his path shining like the wake of a ship. Now he is at Lee's door, where he sends up a neigh which rings along the sky and jars the shore. The revelers know the sound, and their flushed cheeks turn pale with fear. Lee drops his cup ; his lips are stiff with fright. Sit down, Lee, it is your banquet night !

The shadow stands with his hoofs on the door-stone of Lee's house. His hair rises as its cold breath chills his frame, and a voice within him bids him mount the horse. He mounts it, and is borne with speed and dread to the hanging steep. It stops suddenly, with its feet on the verge, where it stands like marble. A tall ship is burning, — a mass of red-hot spars and crackling flame. She burns up, and yet is the same :

“ Her hot, red flame is beating all the night
On man and horse, in their cold phosphor light.”

The fearful man sat looking through this cold light on the burning ship. What do you see, Lee ?

"I look where mortal man may not,
Into the chambers of the deep.
I see the dead, long, long forgot,

I see them in their sleep.
A dreadful power is mine, which none can know,
Save him who leagues his soul with death and woe."

The low, far west is bright no more. No sound is heard at sea or along the shore but the cry of a passing bird.

"Now long that thick, red light has shone
On stern, dark rocks, and deep, still bay,
On man and horse that seem of stone,
So motionless are they.
But now its lurid fire less fiercely burns:
The night is going — faint, gray dawn returns.

"That spectre steed now slowly pales,
Now changes like a moonlit cloud.
That thin, cold light now slowly fails,
Which wrapt them like a shroud.
Both ship and horse are fading into air.
Lee, 'mazed, alone, — see, Lee is standing there !"

The morning air blows on him, the waves dance before him, and the sea-birds wheel and call ; but he does not hear their call, nor see the waves, nor feel the breeze. Noon comes, and the hot sun beats upon his head, but he heeds it not.

Night comes, the sun goes down, and the gull finds her place on shore, but there he still stands. Go

home, Lee, and call your revelers round you. But they have fled from the island. There was no one to meet him at his house; the chairs were empty, the fires burnt out. Everybody shunned him. Children stared after him, and ran away frightened to their homes. The crowd pointed at him and said: "There goes the evil man."

He turned and cursed man and child. Terror and madness drove him to men, and hatred of man to solitude.

The second anniversary of the murder came, and with it the burning ship, and the spectre horse, which he rode as before. The islanders, who began to pity him, asked him why he wandered so, and he said he wanted to go, but wanted to go by land, and there was no way. They urged him to go on board a sloop which they had, but he said the spectre horse would not allow him to go to sea except with him.

The third anniversary of the murder came, and with it the burning ship, which this time burned up, and settled in the waves. The spectre horse rose from where it sank:

"He treads the waters as a solid floor:
He's moving on. Lee waits him at the door."

He pleads that he did not do the deed alone, but he pleads in vain. His time has come, the spectre

horse tells him, and he must go. He mounts the horse again, and is borne to the sea.

“He’s on the beach ; he stops not there.
He’s on the sea ! Lee, quit the horse !
Lee struggles hard — ’tis mad despair !
’Tis vain. The spirit corse
Holds him by fearful spell ; — he cannot leap.
Within that horrid light he rides the deep.

“It lights the sea around their track —
The curling comb, the dark steel wave ;
There, yet, sits Lee the spectre’s back —
Gone, gone, and none to save !
They’re seen no more ; the night hath shut them in.
May heaven have pity on thee, man of sin !

“The earth hath washed away its stain,
The sealed-up sky is breaking forth,
Mustering its glorious hosts again,
From the fair south and north.
The climbing moon plays on the rippling sea.
— O, whither on its waters rideth Lee ?”

Such is the outline of “The Buccaneer,” which could only have been written by one familiar with the wild and rugged coast scenery of New England, and the ever-changing waters of the Atlantic. No poet in America but Mr. Dana could have written it, for no other poet in America possesses his knowledge of and love for the sea. It grew out of his early life at Newport, and of his years of summer residence in his country house near Cape Ann.

His house stands on the south side of Cape Ann,

in full sight of the ocean. The lawn upon which it stands shelves off a few rods in front of it, in a steep, gravelly cliff, about sixty feet above a sandy beach. The remains of an old wall covered with bushes and low trees fringe the edge of this cliff, a wild growth, which descends its face to the beach below. The beach, which is nearly a perfect semi-circle, is isolated, on the right by a projecting ledge, which runs out beyond it into the sea, and is called "Eagle Head," and on the left by the precipitous base of a hill, which bears the ominous name of "Shark's Mouth." The house stands nearly south, on a line with the beach, and is sheltered on the north by a hill covered with a thick growth of old trees. A further shelter from the cold winds is a high wooded island, which lies a hundred rods or so from the base of the hill, and belongs to the estate of Mr. Dana, who has an island of his own, as well as Matt Lee, and a horse, too, though not such a spectral one as carried that grim old pirate to destruction. Of course I mean the horse which all poets are supposed to ride — Pegasus! What else could I mean?

Mr. Dana sold a portion of the estate which he inherited at Cambridge, and bought this place, and built a house upon it. The grounds formerly belonged to a ship-master, of whom there was a tradition that he had buried doubloons somewhere about there, which

money-diggers have tried to find, but without success.

Mr. Dana's estate contains about a hundred acres of woods, beach, rocks, island and arable land. The trees, as I have said, grow quite down to the beach, and one may stand under their thick foliage, with flowers under feet, and throw pebbles into the ocean, as I have no doubt Mr. Dana has often done, with his grandchildren.

It is a magnificent site for the house of a poet who loves the sea as Mr. Dana does. From his windows on the right he can see the light-houses at the entrance of the harbors of Salem, Boston and Marblehead. That rocky headland to the eastward is "Norman's Woe," about which Mr. Longfellow has made a ballad. Mr. Dana, poet-like, has left his place in the somewhat wild state it was in when he purchased it. There are crows there, and hawks, and occasionally he is visited by an eagle. The little bird that he has immortalized in one of his poems is plentiful there. You know the poem, of course. No? Then I advise you to get an older reader than yourself to show it to you. Make your acquaintance with Mr. Dana through "The Little Beach Bird," and read at a later period his powerful story of "The Buccaneer." In the meantime join with me in honoring our venerable poet, and repeat with me the words of one of Dickens' characters, "Lord, keep his memory green !"



RICHARD HENRY STODDARD.

THE name of Stoddard has not hitherto made much stir in the world, in arms, arts, or letters. Its derivation is doubtful, though it is believed by the heralds to be a corruption of the French word Standard.

There is, or was some ten or fifteen years ago, a Scotch Stoddart, who published a little pamphlet on the family name, and its different branches in Scotland, especially his own branch, which he traced back through barons and earls and princes to the great Charlemagne himself! Scattered through the pamphlet were the coats-of-arms, quarterings, crests, and what nots of the Stoddards, with Latin mottoes, among others "Post Nubes Lux," which is the motto of Richard Henry Stoddard, or will be when the darkness which has beclouded his fortunes has given place to light. He is the first of his name who has achieved the slightest distinction as a writer, though Mr. Aus-

tin Allibone mentions some eight or ten who have dabbled in literature. The only one of the early Stoddards who rose to the writing of verses was Mrs. Lavinia Stoddard, who died comparatively young, and left a poem entitled "The Soul's Defiance," which possesses considerable merit, of an old-fashioned kind. Three later Stoddards have followed the pernicious example of this good dame, the Stoddard of whom we purpose to write, and who has been more or less known as a poet for upwards of thirty years, Mr. Charles Warren Stoddard, a young Californian, with the same and other intellectual weaknesses, and Mr. William O. Stoddard, poet, journalist, and, during the late war, one of the private secretaries of President Lincoln.

His poetic namesakes are a source of constant annoyance to our Stoddard, who frankly says that he can write all the bad verse which the name is capable of supporting, and who has no wish to rob his fellows of their laurels.

The family of Mr. Stoddard figures in the town records of Hingham, Mass., the town in which he was born, as early as 1638. Who the first emigrant was he has no means of knowing, and if he had, his want of curiosity would probably prevent his looking into the antecedents of his ancestors. His feeling, if

he has any, may be summed up in the lines of the old poet :

“Tis poor, and not becoming perfect gentry,
To build their glories at their fathers' cost ;
But at their own expense of blood or virtue
To raise them living monuments. Our birth
Is not our own act ; honor upon trust
Our ill deeds forfeit, and the wealthy sums
Purchased by other's fame or sweat will be
Our stain ; for we inherit nothing truly
But what our actions make us worthy of.”

Mr. Stoddard's immediate ancestors were sea-faring men, his grandfather Ichabod Stoddard having sailed from Hingham to coastwise ports for many years. He had three sons, Ichabod, Martin and Reuben, who followed the sea, which was “the wild and wandering grave” of the two last. Reuben Stoddard, the father of Richard Henry Stoddard, was a remarkable man. He determined not to grow up in ignorance, as his father had done, and his brothers were doing, but to have an education, cost what it would.

He obtained his time of his father, who according to the usage of sixty years ago had a right to it until he was twenty-one, and ran in debt for his schooling, which was practical rather than profound. He rose rapidly in his profession, and was soon master and

part owner of the brig *Royal Arch*. About this time he became the master and entire owner of a gallant



R. H. STODDARD.

little craft named *Sophia Gurney*. Where Captain, or maybe Mate, Stoddard met Miss Gurney the Historic Muse does not relate.

She was one of a family of at least four sons and four daughters, and was born at Abington, Mass.,

about ten miles south of Hingham. She was remarkably beautiful, and tolerably ignorant. Her father, Thomas Gurney, was a man who had seen better days at one time or another, but eight strapping children, with scriptural and sylvan names, by his first wife, and three more by his second wife, prevented his rising in the world. He was poor, but so respectable that he was called Deacon ; if he had a weakness it was for swapping horses, and he managed it so that he always got a little money by the exchange, and generally got a worse horse. He would have swapped steeds with the Spectre Horseman if his "ter boot " had been satisfactory.

Reuben Stoddard met Sophia Gurney, loved her, married her, and went away on voyages in the Royal Arch.

Three children were born to them, a son Charles and a daughter Mary, both of whom died in infancy, and a second son, Richard Henry.

About fifty years ago, while all his children were alive, Captain Stoddard went on board the Royal Arch, and, the crew making sail and weighing anchor, he started for New York. He remained there several days, and, weighing anchor once more, sailed away for the port of Gottenburg, Sweden.

Weeks, months elapsed, and no tidings of the Royal

Arch reached the owners. She was not spoken at sea ; no vessel passed her ; she was never more heard of ! A boat that was thought to be hers was picked up somewhere, but no timber from her was ever washed ashore. It was winter at the time, and the supposition was that she encountered an iceberg at night, and was sunk by the toppling mass. However this may have been, Captain Stoddard's young wife was left a widow, with three little children to take care of.

She was ill, but she rose from her bed, like the resolute woman she was, and began her life of widowhood. It was a tragic one, for two of her children died, and by some hocus pocus, which she never understood, she was cheated out of her dead husband's share of the "fatal and perfidious bark" in which he was lost. Her father was too poor to help her, for swapping horses was not a very remunerative pursuit, but she found a home in the house of her husband's father, where she devoted herself to the education of her boy, who never remembered learning to read, though writing gave him a great deal of trouble.

The recollections of a child are seldom so separable from each other that they can be arranged chronologically. Mr. Stoddard's earliest recollections place him in the first storey of his grandfather's house

in Hingham, — a boy of five or six, now learning the hymns of Dr. Watts, and now reciting the hymn beginning :

“The day is past and gone.”

This picture gives place to a high-backed pew in Dr. Richardson's church, as it was then called, which stood on a hill opposite the Stoddard house. This hill was separated from the lower end of the town by a little inlet or “wash” of the sea, and had been the burying-ground of Hingham time out of mind. The church was one of the oldest in New England.

The fatherless boy was so delicate that his life was despaired of. He was considered clever, — a show-child, who was expected to speak a piece when called upon, and who was pointed out among the townspeople as “Reuben's boy.” His uncles were kind to him, and his grandfather was fond of him. As a great treat he was once allowed to accompany his grandfather to Cohasset, where a hotel was being built, and, as a greater treat, he was allowed to go to Boston with him in his schooner.

Widow Stoddard was of a roving, restless disposition, and the slightest thing was sufficient to make her change her residence. Her relatives, who were as poor as herself, moved nomadically from factory town to factory town, and she frequently accompanied

them with her boy, who still has kaleidoscopic glimpses of Taunton, Valley Falls and Providence, — glimpses of factory interiors, of carding-rooms, spinning-rooms, weaving-rooms, and mule-rooms, — the slipping of leather bands over revolving wheels, the whizzing of spindles, — clatter, clatter, clatter.

Mixed with these are glimpses of Scituate, Bridgewater, Braintree and Abington. He remembers to have spent two summers and at least one winter at Abington, where he went to school for the first time, and where the towns-people were frightened by a transit of Venus, or Mercury, or some other astronomical occurrence, which they thought portended the End of the World!

At last his mother went to Boston with him, and opened a little shop at the foot of Hanover Street, near the ship-yards, which were convenient for the gathering of chips. He was sick one whole winter with the rheumatism, and so helpless that he had to be lifted in and out of bed. His mother maintained herself and him — that is, she kept body and soul together in both — by making “slop-work” for the Jews, who supplied sailors with clothing at exorbitant rates. The poor woman used to sit up and work all night, and morning used to find her asleep in her chair.

By and by Widow Stoddard made the acquaintance

of a sea-faring-man of about her own age, thirty-two, and, to better her condition and that of her son, she married him. "Reuben's boy" had another father. He was a kind-hearted, well-meaning man, without the art of getting on in the world, and such he continued to the day of his death, some thirty-six years later. He worked awhile in Boston as a stevedore, and then migrated to Providence, where a railroad was being made.

His family followed him as far as Seakonk, where the re-fathered boy went to work in a cotton factory. His step-father paid a visit to his relatives in New York, and the brilliant prospects which were held out to him determined him to remove thither. He brought his household stuff to Providence one autumn day, and shipped it on board a packet, and, with the hostages he had accepted of fortune — a wife in her thirties, and a boy in his eleventh year, — sailed for the city of his nativity, which he reached after a stormy passage of two days.

They landed at or near the Battery of a Sunday morning, and wandered up Broadway, which was swarming with hogs. There was not much to choose between the relatives of his mother and the relatives of his step-father, for they were poor on both sides, so the boy was not benefited by his change of residence.

His early recollections of New York are not over and above pleasant, for they connect themselves with his stepfather's family, who were just the people not to know, and who were the cause of his being sent into the street to sell matches. He has some pleasant memories of this period, however, for the great fire of 1835 occurred, and he was taken to see the smoking ruins; and, the circumstances of the family mending, he was sent for a time to a pay school, where the reading-book was Weems's *Life of Marion*. Who that has once read has ever forgotten the thrilling episode of the brave partisan leader offering the British officer a meal of roasted sweet potatoes? It was the great Weems who invented it, — the immortal Weems, who forged the little hatchet with which Washington cut down his father's cherry-tree! Who says that America has no poet?

Reading about Marion and Serjeant Jasper, and the rule of three and fractions, were the chief branches of education taught in this school, the master of which may have been a patriot, though he was certainly not an arithmetician, for he had to "fish" the answers to sums out of a Key!

From this academy of polite learning the boy was sent to a public school, where he learned nothing, though he got his lessons by heart. He had the reputation of being a clever boy, why, he knew not. He

was a fluent reader, it is true, but he was no grammarian, and no arithmetician ; he had no talent for writing compositions, and was incapable of speaking pieces, though he was compelled to do so.

The relation between parents and children was more exacting forty years ago than it is now ; and children were taught to consider themselves nobodies, when the will of their parents was in question. Their time was not their own until they were twenty-one. Having the law, so to speak, on her side, and being herself a thrifty, hard-working woman, the mother of "Reuben's boy" resolved, when he was about fifteen, that he was old enough to earn money.

The morning papers were diligently searched, and the columns devoted to "wants" were studied and discussed. Two lawyers were finally found who wanted a boy, and the future poet was installed in their offices. His salary was small — less than a dollar a week, — but small as it was his mother allowed him fifty cents a month out of it, which large sum was thoughtfully invested in books. He haunted old book-stalls after office hours, and picked up bargains in the shape of odd volumes, mostly of the English poets. Among other poets whose acquaintance he made at this time were Beattie and Falconer. He read the story of Edwin, who was no vulgar minstrel

boy, but he could not read the story of Palamon. He could see that Beattie had some claim to be considered a poet, but he could not see, nor has he ever been able to see, what shadow of a claim Falconer had.

The law transacted in these offices was mostly imaginary, so the young quill-driver had leisure to read poetry, and to write it, too. It was wretched stuff, of course, but he tried to have it printed in "The New World," a great weekly newspaper, edited by Park Benjamin, who somehow didn't see the genius of his would-be contributor, who sighed to himself, in the words of Beattie :

"O, who can tell how hard it is to climb
The steep where Fame's proud temple shines afar."

He resolved that he would succeed, however, and as a poet ; and in order to do this he would, if necessary, win a reputation first as a writer of prose ; he would make himself a novelist, like Dickens, whose "Master Humphrey's clock " he read every Saturday in "The New World." What would youth be without its **ignorance** and its aspiration ?

The brace of legal gentlemen whose clientless offices were tenanted by our young poet advised him to study the law as a profession, but his modesty led him to think that he lacked the capacity to do so,

though he would admit the lack of no other capacity whatever! Was he not that man of men, a poet? He saw a live author in the perlieus of Themis, and procured a specimen of his penmanship. It was the novelist Ingraham, whose "Dancing Feather" he had read with delight, and who was a little remiss with his tailor.

He was a bright, pleasant gentleman, and his little lawyer's note was long treasured up. From law, for which he had no inclination, our dreamer passed to journalism. That is to say, he became a sort of factotum in the office of a new and shortlived journal which reported the sayings and doings of Dickens, who was then traveling in this country. This distant connection with authorship brought him in contact with another author, in the person of Mr. Lewis Gaylord Clarke, the editor of "The Knickerbocker Magazine," who was a contributor to the journal in question. It was soon moribund, and another situation had to be obtained.

One was found, or made. It was in a tailor's shop, where the aspiring rhymster cooled his natural ardor by sponging cloth, and encouraged his propensity for commerce by selling slop clothes to sailors. He was next installed as book-keeper in a bankrupt brush and bellows factory. From this he was transplanted

to an occupation for which he was most unfit in that it demanded what he never possessed — physical strength and endurance.

What his mother was thinking of when she sent him to learn the trade of a blacksmith, he never knew; but send him she did, and he tried to learn the trade, but without success. He was put at once at the anvil, and before the day was over his right hand was so blistered that he had to open its fingers with his left hand, and detach them from the handle of the sledge hammer that he wielded.

Clearly he was not intended for a blacksmith. Even his mother saw that at the end of three or four days, and allowed him to find lighter employment. It came to him, he never quite knew how, in the shape of iron moulding, which he was apprenticed to learn, and which he did learn from his eighteenth to his twenty-first year.

It was hard work for a delicate boy, but it had to be done, for his family was poor, and idleness was discouraged. He had one consolation which could not be taken from him; the day would end, night would come, and he could write poetry. It was sorry stuff, and no one knew it better than he, but it gave him pleasure, and offended no one. He never offered it for publication, he was not vain enough for that;

but when it had served its turn and he was beyond it, he wisely committed it to the flames. Such was the life of Richard Henry Stoddard down to his twenty-second year.

Just about the time when the first Stoddard or Stoddards emigrated to New England, four brothers named Barstow concluded to do the same. They were of a good family in the West Riding of Yorkshire, a family that figured in other counties in England under their original name of Burstow, one of them, a certain Robert de Burstowe, having grants made to him in the reign of Edward the Second. The Barstows came to America, as most Englishmen of their period did, in order to better their fortunes. They settled in Massachusetts, at Cambridge, Watertown and Dedham, and pursued their avocations there and elsewhere. We find them as early as 1660 in Hanover, engaged in ship-building on the North River, a little stream which separates Hanover and Scituate from Pembroke and Marshfield. Before many years were over they were settled in Mattapoisett, a seaside town in the same county as Hingham, looking out on the Elizabeth Islands.

Here they lived, fathers and sons, and built ships for the whalers of New Bedford, and schooners and sloops for the West India and coastwise traders,—

lived, and grew rich and died, and left others of the name to succeed them and carry on their business.



MRS. R. H. STODDARD.

Here lived and died two Gideon Barstows, the last of whom had a son named Wilson, who married Miss Betsey Drew in his twenty-third year, two or three years before Captain Reuben Stoddard married Miss Sophia Gurney.

The Barstows were a prolific family, the great

grand-father of Wilson Barstow adding twenty-one children to the population of his county, and Wilson Barstow himself was no exception to the rule. He had nine children, of whom his second daughter, Elizabeth, is the sole survivor. She was born about two years before Richard Henry Stoddard, and that their paths would ever cross each other was the most unlikely thing in the world. They had no possession in common, except such as was attached to the sea through their fathers, and that was of the most unsubstantial kind. One was drifting

"Where dreadful waves were whirled
About the roots of the world,"

the other was alive and well, and as surely a prosperous gentleman as the Thane of Cawdor was.

Elizabeth Barstow was one of those irrepressible girls who are sometimes born in staid Puritan families, to puzzle their parents, and to be misunderstood. Her spirits were high, and her disposition wilful. She had a passion for reading, but a great disinclination for study. Her inferiors shot past her at school, and she was pronounced a dunce. She was sent to the best educational establishments in New England, including the Wheaton Female Seminary at Norton, but she might as well have remained at home and rocked her brothers and sisters, who arrived pretty regularly at intervals of about two years.

The despair of her beautiful mother, who could not help being amused by her vagaries, she was the pride of her good-natured father, who was the magnate of the town and looked up to by his neighbors. She was not approved of by her schoolmates, for she would not learn ; besides she was very handsome. They could not imagine what men could see to admire in her.

She had one friend, however, a notable man in his way, though he was only the minister of Mattapoisett, where he was considered a queer old fellow. This was the Rev. Thomas Robbins, who was known to antiquarians as the author of a "Historical Survey of the First Planters of New England," and of several sermons preached on special occasions. He took a fancy to Miss Barstow when she was a child, and gave her the range of his library, which was a large one for a country minister to have, and which consisted chiefly of the classic works of the last century.

She read Addison, Steele and Dr. Johnson, — the Tattler, the Spectator, and the Rambler ; the delectable writings of Fielding, Richardson, Smollett and Sterne, — Tristram Shandy, Peregrine Pickle, Pamela and Tom Jones. She read Sully's Memoirs and the comedies of Sheridan ; if the comedies of Vanburgh and Congreve were there (but it is to be hoped not)

she read those, too. She read hundreds, thousands of volumes in the good doctor's library which was to her a liberal education, and, indeed, the only education she ever had.

Such was the life of Elizabeth Barstow until her sixteenth birthday, or thereabout, when she saw her first live author. It was Mr. William Gilmore Simms, of South Carolina, poet and novelist, who was being lionized at Great Barrington, and whom she was to know years afterwards. He was a shadowy link between her and the foundry poet, if she had only known it, for he wrote his poem of "Atalantas" in Hingham, when "Reuben's boy" was about seven years old.

Hingham was also the residence of another American poet in the childhood of this boy, a Miss Frances Locke, who lives in our poetical annals as Mrs. Frances Sargent Osgood.

Mr. Stoddard had no consolation for the hardships of his foundry life except in writing poetry, or what he thought was poetry. He had one virtue not usually possessed by young versifiers, — he was in no hurry to see himself in print. He filled a good many little volumes with his metrical effusions, of which no more than one was ever extant at the same time, for

as fast as he completed one he destroyed its predecessor. Finally he wrote something which seemed not too bad to print, and printed it was in a weekly magazine edited by Seba Smith, who was then in vogue as the author of Major Jack Downing's Letters. About this time he made the acquaintance of the Rev. Ralph Hoyt, a minor American poet, who condescended to read his manuscripts, and contrived to disgust him with them and with himself. This acquaintance somehow led to his knowing Mr. Park Benjamin, whose great newspaper he used to read when a boy in the lawyer's offices, and who treated him as an equal.

He sent one of his little manuscript volumes of verse to N. P. Willis, the poet, who was editing the "Home Journal," and he was kind enough to look over it, and to express his opinion of it.

"I should think that the writer of this" (he wrote in substance) "had genius enough to make a reputation. Pruning, trimming and condensing is necessary to make it what it should be, as the same labor was necessary to Byron's genius, and to Moore's. It is hard work to do, and ill-paid when done."

The good opinion of Mr. Willis encouraged the foundry poet to do better work than he had yet done. He was further encouraged about this time by Mr.

Lewis Gaylord Clarke, a genial, whole-souled man, who was anxious to bring forward young writers in "The Knickerbocker," and not at all anxious to pay them. It was impecunious to all but the editor, who had to live, even if his geniuses starved.

A wiser and better acquaintance was next made, and with a notable writer and an excellent woman, Mrs. Caroline M. Kirkland. She was interested in the worker in iron, and as she was editing a magazine at the time she published some of his poems in it. He was a proud man when he at last earned ten dollars by his genius, but a good deal of a donkey, for he at once invested it in an accordeon for a young person with whom he was infatuated.

His first literary acquaintance of his own age was Mr. Bayard Taylor, who had made his first trip to Europe, and had published an account of it in "Views Afoot," and who was one of the editors of "The Tribune." The acquaintance soon ripened into friendship, as Mr. Stoddard has told the readers of "Wide Awake" in his paper on the home of Mr. Taylor.

What with writing in Mrs. Kirkland's magazine, "The Knickerbocker," and other periodicals, the simple-minded purchaser of accordeons saved up enough money to do another foolish thing, namely: to publish a little volume of his own verses.

He called them "Footprints." They were pleasantly noticed in two or three magazines; one copy was sold; the edition was committed to the flames, and there the matter ended. The foot of the young poet left no print on the sands of time, but many weary prints on the wet sands of the hated foundry. The publication of his little volume, failure though it was, made him somewhat known among literary people. It introduced him to the notice of the great Dr. Rufus Griswold, who sat like another Apollo on the summit of Parnassus, and dispensed crowns to the poets of America,

"Who wept with delight when he gave them a smile,
And trembled with fear at his frown."

He put the author of "Footprints" in a new edition of his "Poets of America," and told the little story of his life, more beautifully than I could ever hope to, complimenting him on a quality which he never possessed, "indomitable energy," and on the impossible art of moulding his thoughts into the symmetry of verse, while he moulded the molten metal into shapes of grace. He was a fine writer, was Dr. Griswold, and a judicious critic, but a knowledge of foundries was not one of his strong points. He meant well, however, and was friendly to the young man, whom he introduced to the Mrs. Leo Hunter of the period, a young unmarried lady of Celtic and

American extraction, who wrote poetry and gave literary reunions. There he became acquainted with an elderly young woman who was somehow a friend of Miss Elizabeth Barstow, of Mattapoisett, Mass., whom he ought to know. He bowed, no doubt, at the distinction in store for him, for was it not a distinction for the son of a sailor to know the daughter of a ship-builder?

They finally met one summer evening at the house of the elderly young person, but nothing remarkable happened. It never does when it is expected to, and when match-making minds try to lead up to it. Mr. Stoddard and Miss Barstow were not apparently suited to each other. He was a penniless young man of twenty-five, good-looking, it was thought, with a knack at writing verses, but ill-dressed, careless in his personal appearance, and with no manners to speak of. She was a young woman of about the same age, was handsome, though a little faded, had a sharp tongue and off-hand ways, a determination of her own, and had been accustomed to be tenderly cared for all her life. The only thing they shared in common was love of books.

The young lady invited the young singer to her father's house at Mattapoisett, to spend the Fourth of July. They read and talked and walked and rode

together, and very odd riding it was on his part, for he had not been on the back of a horse since he was a boy in Abington. The something that was expected to happen before happened now, neither quite knew how. He thought that he had lost his heart, as the saying is: she knew that she had not lost hers, but she rather liked him, if only for his simplicity.

To cut the matter short, for courtship is a flat affair, outside of novels, they made up such minds as they had that they might possibly do worse than to marry each other.

So they went off together one December morning, in New York, and wandered into a fold, the shepherd of which consented to unite these lost lambs. In other words, they went to the Church of the Good Shepherd, the pastor of which was the Rev. Ralph Hoyt, who found it easier to marry the poet than to praise his verses.

I don't know how the young husband and wife felt when they were made one, but I know what the old dramatist Middleton wrote about the feelings of a husband, and I hope his beautiful lines reflect the feelings of the Stoddards at this and all later times. Here they are.

"How near am I now to a happiness
That earth exceeds not! not another like it.

The treasures of the deep are not so precious
As are the concealed comforts of a man
Locked up in woman's love. I scent the air
Of blessings when I come but near the house.
What a delicious breath marriage sends forth !
The violet bed's not sweeter."

Before Mr. Stoddard had married he had become acquainted with that incomparable writer, Nathaniel Hawthorne. He met him in his own house at Concord with a party of friends, one of whom had come to talk with him about his old college chum, Franklin Pierce, who was a candidate for the Presidency, and whose Life he was to write. Mr. Pierce was elected, and it seemed to Mr. Hawthorne that a young poet who had married on nothing a year might like a situation in the New York Custom House, so he obtained one for him.

He entered upon his official life the day before he completed his twenty-eighth year, and he continued in it for nearly seventeen years, devoting the best part of his life to a thankless government. He had charge of a room full of the strangest codgers alive ; men fit for no other duties than he found or made for them, and, indeed, most frequently unfit for those. They were old, and lame, and they were incapable. Most of them had seen better days; some of them had been rich, and one or two had been millionaires.

Of this motley multitude he was the guide, philosopher and friend, — the commander-in-chief of a very



MASTER LORIMER STODDARD.

awkward squad. But he made one friend, a young gentleman whose friendship he still retains.

Being married, as I have said, he set resolutely to work to learn the only trade for which he seemed fitted — literature. He couldn't hope to live by writing

poetry, so he taught himself to write prose, and found that he was either a slow teacher, or a slow scholar, probably both.

The habit of writing is sometimes catching, as his wife finally discovered when she caught herself penning little essays, and poems, and stories, which she brought to her husband in fear and trembling. She had a fine intellect, but it was untrained, and all that he could do for her was to show her how to train it. She was not cursed with mediocrity, but had the misfortune to be original. Her growth was slow but sure. She produced with labor, but what she produced was worth the labor, and to-day she is the best writer of blank verse of any woman in America.

Early one June morning, in the third year of their married life, the Stoddards found that a man-child had been sent to them. They thought him the most beautiful boy that ever lived, and were not alone in thinking him so. His face was as lovely as the face of one of Raphael's angels; his hair was like sunshine, and his eyes — there never were such heavenly eyes before. The unfathomable blue of the summer sky was shallow and pale beside them. And the child was as good as he was beautiful. When he was in his second summer he was taken down to Mattapoisett by his mother and his nurse, and his father

tried to console himself during his absence by writing a poem about a little picture which had been taken of him.

Few poets' children have been more lovingly hymned than little Willy Stoddard (he was named Wilson, after a favorite brother of his mother's), unless it was poor Hartley Coleridge in the frosty midnight musings of his erratic father.

"I take his picture from my knee," sang the father of little Willy Stoddard, one hot summer night in New York, after he had been thinking of him and the country house to which he had gone:

"I take his picture from my knee
And press it to my lips again ;
I see an hundred in my brain,
And all of him, and dear to me.

"He nestles in his nurse's arms,
His young eyes winking in the light ;
I hear his sudden shriek at night,
Startled in dreams by vague alarms.

"We walk the floor, and hush his moan ;
Again he sleeps ; we kiss his brow ,
I toss him on my shoulder now,
His Majesty is on his throne !

"His kingly clutch is in my hair ;
He sees a rival in the glass ;

It stares and passes as we pass ;
It fades. I breathe the country air :

"I see a cottage leagues from here ;
A garden near ; some orchard trees ;
A leafy glimpse of creeping seas ;
And in the cottage something dear :

"A square of sunlight on the floor,
Blocked from the window ; in the square
A happy child with heavenly hair,
To whom the world is more and more.

"He sees the blue fly beat the pane,
Buzzing away the noontide hours ;
The terrace grass, the scattered flowers,
The beetles, and the beads of rain.

"He sees the gravelled walks below,
The narrow arbor draped with vines ;
The light that like an emerald shines,
The small bird hopping to and fro.

"He drinks their linked beauty in ;
They fill his thoughts with silent joy,
But now he spies a late-dropped toy,
And all his noisy pranks begin.

"They bear him to an upper room,
When comes the eve ; he hums for me,
Like some voluptuous drowsy bee,
That shuts his wings in honied gloom.

"I see a shadow in a chair ;
I see a shadowy cradle go ;
I hear a ditty, soft and low ;
The mother and the child are there !

"At length the balm of sleep is shed ;
One bed contains my bud and flower ;
They sleep, and dream, and hour by hour
Goes by, while angels watch the bed.

"Sleep on, and dream, ye blessed pair !
My prayers shall guard ye night and day ;
Ye guard me so, ye make me pray,
Ye make my happy life a prayer !"

Just before Willy Stoddard was four years old there came to keep him company in the flowery garden of childhood, a little brother, with the same hair and eyes as his own. He came on earth, however, only to leave it after a few months' life. His father embalmed his innocent memory in two little stanzas :

"I am followed by a spirit,
In my sorrow, and my mirth ;
'Tis the spirit of an infant,
Dying almost at its birth,
Unlamented, but how dear,
Since unseen, I know 'tis near !

"Would, if only for a moment,
As I feel it, I could see.

In the light of heavenly beauty,
Sitting on its father's knee !
It would dry this hopeless tear,
Dropping now, it is so near ! ”

The Stoddards pursued the even tenor of their way, he attending to his daily duties in the Custom House, and now and then writing a lyric, just to keep his hand in, and she attending to her duties as wife and mother, and carefully cultivating her mind. Her powers struck deeper and shot higher, and her stories of New England life and character were marked by keen insight and strange dramatic power. No other American woman could have written them, for their like was never written before, and has never been written since, except by herself. The index to “Harper's Magazine” will tell you their names, and where to look for them.

The ninth anniversary of the marriage of the Stoddards came and went, and they looked forward, if not to happy days, which nobody could expect then, — for war had broken out between the North and South, — at least to a continuance of temperate happiness. Six or seven years before, when Mr. Stoddard was writing the small poems that he published under the title of “Songs of Summer,” he wrote from an imaginary sorrow a little poem which he called “The Shadow.” Here is the first stanza :

“There is but one great sorrow,
All over the wide, wide world ;
But that in turn must come to all —
The Shadow that moves behind the pall,
A flag that never is furled !”

The great sorrow of his life came to him in December, 1861. His little boy Willy, who was in his seventh year, was taken ill on a Monday morning. On Tuesday morning his father went down to the Custom House in order to get excused for the day, on account of his illness. He reached home early in the forenoon and found the boy — dead. A thunderbolt dropped out of heaven at his feet could not have startled him more than this sudden taking off of his beautiful one. There was nothing serious in mortality to him from that fatal day — nothing ! For, as he had sung ignorantly in “The Shadow,” how ignorantly ! —

“’Tis a blow that we never recover,
A wound that never will heal !”

His friend Launt Thompson, who had made a medallion of the lad the previous summer, came to the house that night and took a cast of his little dead hand. That cast, the medallion, and a lock of curly golden hair, are all that remind him that his son Willy ever lived ; only these, and a sorrowful but immortal mem-

ory. What was *he* was taken to Mattapoisett and interred in an old burying-ground there.

His death nearly killed his mother, and if the hearts of men *could* break *would* have broken the heart of his father, who, at a later period, celebrated his glorious little life and sudden death in the saddest verses that he ever wrote ; verses much too sad for the young readers of "Wide Awake" to see.

One December forenoon, not quite two years later, Mr. Stoddard, who was excused as before for the day, sat down at his table and wrote a little poem about a bird which had flown to his humble house.

THE BIRD.

" Out of the deeps of heaven
A bird has flown to my door,
As twice, in the ripening summers,
Its mates have flown before.

" Why it has flown to my dwelling,
Not it nor I may know ;
And only the silent angels
Can tell when it shall go !

" That it will not straightway vanish.
But fold its wings with me,
And sing in the greenest branches
Till the axe is laid to the tree,

" Is the prayer of my love and terror,
For my soul is sore distress,

Lest I wake some dreadful morning,
And find but its empty nest."

When I mentioned Mrs. Stoddard's poems and stories I should have spoken of her novels, "The Morgesons," "Two Men," and "Temple House." They are the most original and most powerful novels ever written by an American woman, and, like her shorter stories, grip hold of the stern, hard realities of New England life. She has no superior, unless it be Hawthorne, as a student of character, and as a delineator of live men and women. She can be humorous, and she can be pathetic. She is thought to have more of the quality called genius than her husband, who certainly has more talent than she.

His poetry is his best work, but one cannot live by poetry, which must be to most poets its own exceeding great reward. He taught himself to write prose, and produced two little books for children, "Adventures in Fairyland," and "Town and Country." The children of twenty years ago liked them, though he could never bring himself to do so. He wrote a "Life of Humboldt," for which he wonders at himself now, and he edited a series of "Bric-a-brac" books, which everybody thought good. He has contributed to all the magazines in the country, including "Wide

Awake, and to more newspapers than he can remember, and on all subjects, except theology and politics.

I have said nothing so far of the little bird that flew to his door one December forenoon, fourteen years ago. He has not flown, like his brother Willy, and his nameless little brother, who died so young, but is as live a bird to-day as any that ever twittered from the summer boughs. He is thought to be a clever lad, is Master Lorimer Stoddard, though he has the good sense not to think so himself. He is tall for his age, slight of build, addicted to reading everything except poetry, for which he cares nothing, greatly to the joy of his father, who thinks that there are altogether too many poets now, especially Stoddards. If he has any talent, after that of trying to have his own way all the time, it is probably for painting. His father knows that there are too many painters, and hopes that he will never be one. His mother called him "Lolly Dinks" when he was young, and wrote an amusing little book about him, and his odd fancies and doings.

As I have given you a glimpse of Willy Stoddard, as his father saw him in his thoughts, in his second summer at Mattapoissett, it is only fair to Lorry Stoddard to give you a glimpse of him, and his father and mother, in their home in New York.

Here is what he was to his father four years ago :

THE FOLLOWER.

"We have a youngster in the house.

A little man of ten ;

Who dearest to his mother is

Of all God's little men.

In-doors and out he clings to her,

He follows up and down ;

He steals his slender hand in hers,

He plucks her by the gown.

'Why do you cling to me so, child ?

You track me everywhere ;

You never let me be alone.'

And he, with serious air,

Answered, as closer still he drew,

'My feet were made to follow you.'

"Two years before the boy was born,

Another child, of seven,

Whom Heaven had lent to us awhile,

Went back again to Heaven.

He came to fill his brother's place,

And bless our failing years ;

The good God sent him down in love,

To dry our useless tears.

I think so, mother, for I hear

In what the child has said

A meaning that he knows not of,

A message from the dead.

He answered wiser than he knew,

'My feet were made to follow you.'

"Come here, my child, and sit with me

Your head upon my breast ;

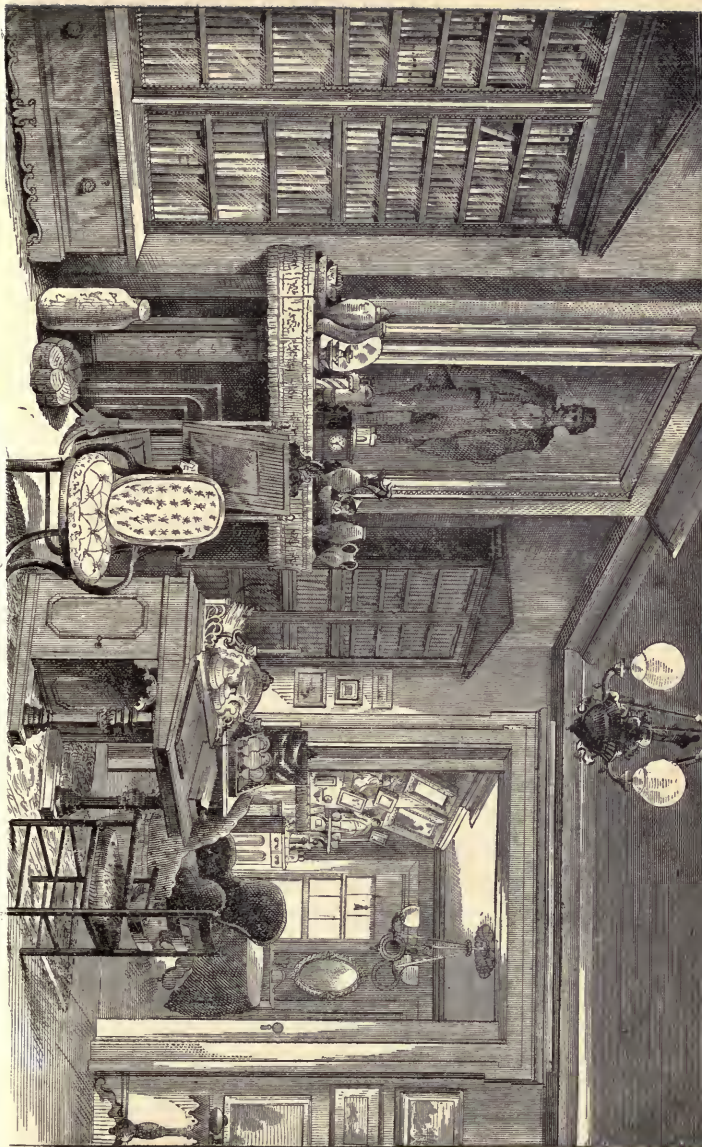
You are the last of all my sons,

And you must be the best.

How much I love you, you may guess
 When, grown a man like me,
 You sit as I am sitting now,
 Your child upon your knee.
 Think of me then, and what I said
 (And practiced when I could),
 'Tis something to be great and wise,
 'Tis better to be good.
 O, say to all things good and true,
 ' My feet were made to follow you.'

"Come here, my wife, and sit by me,
 And place your hand in mine
 (And yours, my child), while I have you
 'Tis wicked to repine.
 We've had our share of sorrows, dear,
 We've had our graves to fill ;
 But, thank the good God overhead,
 We have each other still !
 We've nothing in the world beside,
 For we are only three ;
 Mother and child, *my* wife and child,
 How dear you are to me !
 I know — indeed, I always knew,
 My feet were made to follow you !"

The Stoddards live in New York, as I have said, in an unpretending little house in East Fifteenth Street. If I should attempt to characterize their home in a few words, I should say that it was nearly such a home as all authors ought to have. It is plainly furnished, but is full of good books, and good pictures most of which were painted by their artist friends. The books are all English, of course, for the Stod-





dards have only such education as they have given themselves ; but they are all good, "books which are books," as Charles Lamb used to say.

You see what the library looks like in the spirited drawing which Mr. Alexander Laurie has made of it, though you miss the color in the rooms, — in the Turkey rug on the floor, in the pictures on the walls, and in the china vases and the like on the mantel and the writing-desk.

There is another room over the library which is full of books and engravings. Mr. Stoddard keeps there his collection of English poetry, new and old, which is an excellent one, his friends say when they consult it, as Mr. Stedman did when he was writing his "Victorian Poets." He keeps his autographs there also, and his books which once belonged to great men. He could show you, if he would, the books of Byron, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Southey, Lamb, Leigh Hunt, Campbell, Gray, Pope, Sterne, Churchill, and many more famous English poets ; and he could show you, if he would, a mahogany box full of manuscripts from Cowper and Shenstone, and Sheridan and Moore, and Shelley and Sir Walter Scott and Burns and Barry Cornwall, and Leigh Hunt and all the famous American poets of the present century. He could also show you the hair of John Milton.



MRS. HARRIET PRESCOTT SPOFFORD, AND
MISS MARY N. PRESCOTT.

THE valley of the Merrimac is one of the most lovely and blessed regions on the earth. It is also one of the best-beloved. No one who was not born beside its magic waters can realize the intensity of affection with which the hearts of its children cling to these broad meadows, rocky clefts, rich intervalles, and wooded hills. The sons and daughters of the Merrimac are found through all the wide world, and holding high places in almost every empire ; yet the river of their childhood keeps its charm around them, and wins them back, at last, to sleep upon its shores. Like Whittier, in "Revisited," they come joyfully, chanting :

"Once again, O beautiful river,
Hear our greetings, and take our thanks ;
Hither we come, as Eastern pilgrims
Throng to the Jordan's sacred banks."

And no one ever accuses us of extravagant love ; for the charm of our valley falls irresistibly on all who enter its blooming borders.

The famous Brissot, when standing on Pipestave Hill ; the exiled Louis Philippe, riding by the very spot that is our poets' home ; the late Chief Justice Chase, traveling the same road, — numbers of great men, have united in calling the scenery unsurpassed. Bayard Taylor — and who has seen more lands ? — while gazing from Powow Hill, a lofty mount pitched over against the home of Whittier, says that "for quiet beauty it excels anything I have ever seen."

From such surroundings poetry flows as naturally as the river waters, and, while the most luxuriant crop of the Merrimac Valley has been its noble men and women, among them all, its poets have taken a lofty rank. Hannah Gould, Lucy Hooper, and a score of tuneful voices, have made its beauty vocal ; and, to crown them all, most loved and revered, comes the sweet and tender Quaker singer, Whittier.

But not the least of the glories of the Merrimac are the two sisters, of whom I am to tell you, and their home.

On entering the river from the sea, — for our poets' home, like Venice, should be approached by water, — we pass the sandy bar between walls of breakers,

which form the white-lipped river-mouth. Once inside, the stream broadens into a great bay, and the scene is one of surpassing beauty. On each side the fragrant salt-marshes stretch far back into the country, "the low, green prairies of the sea," covered with picturesque hay-cocks, standing on stilts; while in and out flow and waver the Black Rock Creek, and Plum Island River, like winding gleams of light, — and up the wide stream lies the shining city full in view.

Few sights are more charming than that of Newburyport from the river, when the Eastern sun is glowing in its face. The houses rise back from the shore, tier beyond tier, until "The Ridge" is crowned with stately mansions, — and all the whiteness is softened by that dense foliage which is the joy and pride of the city.

The tide is on the flood, and sweeps us swiftly along the narrowing river, past three miles of wharves and rambling buildings; past the great ship-yards (what poetry there is in a ship-yard!); past little islands with quaint old houses; — the shore grows wild and rocky, hung thick with woods, — when a sudden turn in the river opens a vision that is like a dream of fairyland. Set against a background of forest, hills, and quiet waters, lies a lovely island in mid-stream. From the left hand of the river swings

a suspension bridge hung high overhead on immense chains ; while one, partly covered and wholly picturesque, stretches away to the Salisbury shore. Flanking the island, beyond it, and high in air, the tower of "Hawkswood" peers over the pines, and Laurel Hill lifts up its castellated mansion.

The swift tide is parted by a low point of meadow, where the grass is kept beautifully bright and green by being afloat half the time ; and straight back into the heart of the island opens a shadowed glade. God's glory rests on the island : for it is covered with magnificent pines and firs, "an house not made with hands," worthy to be the tabernacle of the Lord. Hiding deep in this loveliness, the quaint roof and broad piazzas of a great brown dwelling throw out their hints of welcome through the trees.

This is Deer Island, the home of Mrs. Harriet Prescott Spofford and Miss Mary N. Prescott. It is the very spot of which Whittier sings :

"Deer Island's rocks and fir-trees threw
Their sunset shadows o'er them."

But whether sunset or sunrise, all who pass the island, like "Goodman Macey" and his wife, must come under its delicious shadows ; for all around its rocky rim the great pines drop their cones into the river.

Let us hug the bank and, drifting softly up the stream, use neither oar nor sail, for we must not scar the burnished face of the waters. One ripple comes by us from the point, wavering and musical, but its form soon dies along the stream, and its spirit seems to have flown into the pines overhead, where it sings in whispers — like one lulling a babe into sleep — at the faintest thought of a far-off breeze.

The water is a magic mirror, for, looking closely at the reflections, we see through them and beneath them, — clear depths, cool liquid nooks among sunken rocks waving their bright green flags in the rushing tide.

A pebbly beach fringes the cliffs for a little way, — the pines still shadow it, however ; a rustic seat peeps out from the brink ; a heavy gloom falls athwart the river, and the great bridge glides overhead. Here a bold rock thrusts its face over the stream, and a great fir on its brow leans out, almost horizontal, as if, like Narcissus, it was in love with its shadow, and ready to plunge into the deep below.

Sloping clefts in the rocks are cushioned thick with pine needles, and little seats hold out their arms and certainly say "Come."

In one cleft, near the upper point of the island, we will moor our boat and land. Every step now is a

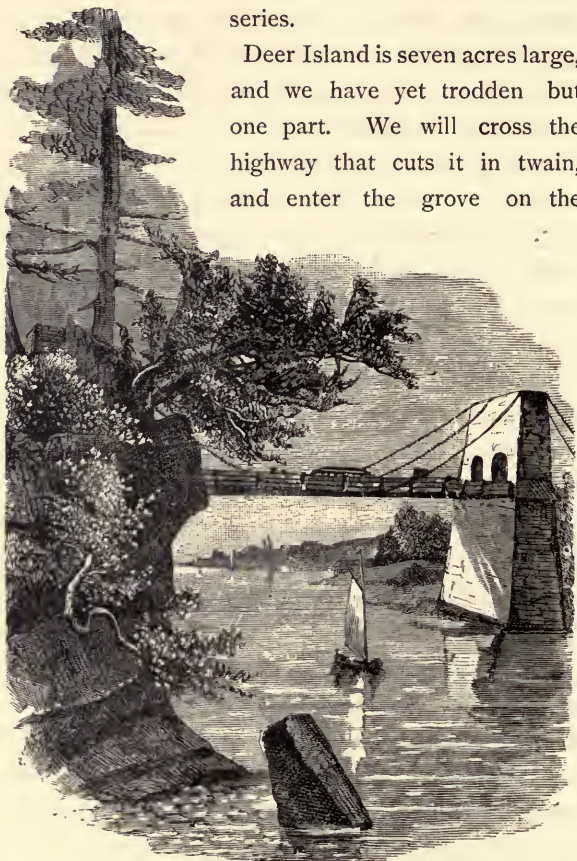
delight. Under foot are delicate mosses and soft turf, and overhead the white clouds play hide-and-seek through the trees. The view from this western point falls like the hush of Sabbath evening over the spirit.

No opening is seen in the river, for half a mile beyond it makes a sudden bend to the northward. On the left bank the perfect beauty of "The Pines," a noble grove, comes down to bathe its feet in the cooling waters ; while, farther up stream, "Moulton's Castle," once the home of Sir Edward Thornton, British Minister at Washington, dominates the whole landscape from its lofty perch, and, far beyond, the rolling hills of Amesbury show their serried fields of corn. Around the foot of the "Castle," too, but out of sight from the island, is the grove of "The Laurels," made famous by Whittier in several of his poems. On the Salisbury bank of the river, also, the trees come down to the water, but here many oaks are mingled with the pines, and the effect is delightful to the eye.

One gigantic pine stands on the very point, watching the bending river play the tide ripples around its feet. This is the "Hawkswood" estate, and the tower of the stone chateau lifts its black head over the forest. It was built by Rev. J. C. Fletcher, the author and lecturer ; and here passed many of the

girlhood days of his daughter, Miss Julia Fletcher, who wrote the recent "Kismet," in the "No Name" series.

Deer Island is seven acres large, and we have yet trodden but one part. We will cross the highway that cuts it in twain, and enter the grove on the



DEER ISLAND SUSPENSION BRIDGE.

eastern side. Just across the river is that perfect model of a school for boys, "Eagle Nest," with its pleasant grounds, and down the stream the striped roofs of Eagle Island's arbors shine through the woods.

But the glory of this end of our island lies all about us. It is in the towering pines and firs, every one of which is a joy and a wonder. They are most musical poems, grown from God's love and bounty, — stately and majestic, for they have "fed on honey-dew, and drunk the milk of Paradise." Everywhere we ramble, they outspread their arms over us and murmur "Benedicite." It is almost as if we "heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day;" and surely, they are expecting Him, for, like the throng before the gates of the Holy City, they have cast their garments on the ground for Him to tread upon, and all living things, even the tiny moss-cups at their roots, do cry "Hosanna!"

The pine-needles lie everywhere beneath our feet, and our voices take the hint and fall into a hushed whisper. Some of the trees were born twins, and have never been separated by time or tempest, growing side by side from the same root.

Surely no happier spot can be found under heaven where one could lie to dream, and wake, and then to

dream again ; to catch, in his half-unconscious moments of awakening,

“That old voice of waters, of birds, and of breeze,
The dip of the wild fowl, the rustling of trees !”

and then, sliding down the gulfs of sleep, to

“Hear in his dreams the river’s sound
Of murmuring on its pebbly bound,
The unforgotten swell and roar
Of waves on the familiar shore.”

These rocks could tell a wondrous story if they would ; and even now, while we drowse, there come the trumpet-notes of Whittier’s song :

“But hark ! from wood and rock flung back,
What sound comes up the Merrimac ?
What sea-worn barks are those which throw
The light spray from each rushing prow ?
Have they not in the North Sea’s blast
Bowed to the waves the straining mast ?
Their frozen sails the low, pale sun
Of Thule’s night has shone upon ;
Flapped by the sea-wind’s gusty sweep
Round icy drifts and headland steep.
Wild Jutland’s wives and Lochlin’s daughters
I have watched them fading o’er the waters,
Lessening through driving mists and spray,
Like white-winged sea-birds on their way.”

For ages before Columbus sat, a fair-haired boy, on the wharf at Genoa, looking into the blue Mediter-

anean, and dreaming of new worlds, the fierce vikings of Norseland are said to have sailed past our island ; and, not far from here, a fragment of a statue has been found, which some attribute to their hands.

But we want to see the house, although just now we are hardly conscious of it, we are so "steeped in the happy summer weather ;" and if we stay here long we shall forget all care, like the "Lotus Eaters," and feel, with Miss Prescott in her song, that

"Life is enough, no matter whether
One be a bird or a flower !"

The dwelling is one of those grand, old-fashioned farm-houses, built to last as long as the island, and when folks had plenty of room and plenty of timber to put round it. It used to be a tavern, also, and it actually seems to laugh as we come up to it, with memories of the jollity it has seen in days gone by. But there is a different air about it now. It has been remodeled somewhat, without and within ; and, while there is no lack of laughter around it, it stands with a quiet and stately grace. There is store of joy there now, but it is different ; as the song that steals out into the hushed night from the poet's lattice is different from that which makes the rafters ring over the bowl of cider.

It was hard to pass the piazza before, for surely none ever gave a broader welcome. It actually looks like its master, — generous and genial. We cross over and enter the spacious doorway. Sitting here in the quiet, and looking out on the beauty beyond, it would almost seem nothing strange if three shining ones should appear, as they did to Abram when he sat in the door of his tent on the plains of Mamre.

But we must turn about. What a splendid hall ! (I know that is a "woman's word," but nothing else will do.) To me it is the noblest part of the house. The staircase is broad and quaint, and above, it is open clear through the house, giving it an air of spaciousness and grandeur. Below, too, it is wide and cool, a most delicious retreat in the heat of the day, a perfect temple for quiet, unspoken worship in the hush of evening. To the left of the hall is the parlor ; and, once within, it is hard to get away, there is so much to feast the eye, and, if I may say it, so much to charm the mind ; for here the family sit and make the *home*. Of course you would expect choice books and pictures ; and so there are, — one of the latter a sketch from Mrs. Spofford's "Sir Rohan's Ghost," drawn and given by the sister of Mr. Howells ; and another, a grand, terrible old painting of the tragic scene in the life of Christ — a dark piece,

which glooms impressively by candlelight. But the glory of the parlor, — which fills the whole breadth of the house and is very spacious — is the fire-place. This is very unique and rich. It is made of the “precious serpentine,” a green, veined rock of the loveliest tints, and which takes a very high polish. It was taken from Mr. Spofford’s quarry at the “Devil’s Basin,” in Old Newbury, and it is the first time, I think, that the stone has ever been put to this most appropriate use.

From the rear of the parlor opens the library, and from that Mr. Spofford’s office. The library is well stored from floor to ceiling, and very attractive with books, busts and pictures. Just the place for one to sit in, with a book across the knees, and — look out of the window; for a perfect flood of beauty is outside, and it would be a very interesting volume, or a very hard task, that could keep *my* eyes from roaming, in there.

One picture in the library I must speak of, for love of “auld acquaintance.” It is an engraving of Horace Vernet’s “Le Poste du Désert;” and many a time in my boyhood’s days I have stood before it, and forgot all else while I watched the great swing of the camel’s feet, and listened to hear their soft fall on the Saharan sands, or gazed into the swart face of the

Bedouin rider. With the rest of the house we have nothing to do, for you know we were not invited to "bed and board."

If we go back into the parlor we shall see the family; and those you are the most interested in are the two poets. Mr. Spofford is himself a poet, and has written strong and graceful verse; but with him it is only the bead upon the wine-cup; his profession forces him to drink at other fountains. You and I would not think them as pleasant—"Blackstone" and "Coke on Littleton;" for he is a lawyer, you know.

There is a brother, too, who is a poet if he would be; I well remember, in our school-boy days, his reading a poem of rare melody and rhythm. You see it is a family of genius. Indeed, it has been a family of marked intellectuality all the way down.

The Prescotts can boast—but never do—of as noble a lineage as any of our good old New England families. Sir William Pepperell, Sir John Brydges, and a host of worthies, were their ancestors. Prescott, the historian, was a cousin; and Mr. Evarts, our Secretary of State, and the famous Hoar brothers, of Massachusetts, are nearer still.

Miss Prescott has very kindly given you her portrait, for which we are much indebted to her; so I

only speak of her poetry, after telling you that she is tall and slender, with beautiful corn-silk hair, and quiet, charming ways.

Thousands who regard Mrs. Spofford with love and reverence, and yet can never meet her, long to look upon the semblance of her face. But no entreaties



MISS MARY N. PRESCOTT.

can prevail upon her to "have her picture taken." And truly, no hard-lined photograph can fitly reproduce the charm of her face, for this lies largely in its ever-varying and sympathetic expression, and, above all, in its deep spirituality. Having once, indeed, looked into her eyes, you can never forget them.

Have you ever seen the face of Mrs. Browning? I do not say that Mrs. Spofford looks just like her; but I do say that I never look on the face of the one but the face of the other comes instantly before me. There is a strong resemblance between the cast of head and features in the two poets; and very much of that tender, spiritual depth which made Mrs. Browning so beautiful is seen in the face of our own singer. There is reason for it, indeed; for Mrs. Spofford has a deep religious nature, making her genius glow like the coal from off the holy altar, which touched the lips of the prophet, and led him to glorious song.

Mrs. Spofford has a very light complexion, and is of medium height, though her delicate and slender figure makes her seem tall. Or is it a peculiar charm of carriage that gives this impression? For Milton's verse,

"Grace was in all her steps,"

may well be applied to her, — whose pace is rapid, and yet with so little apparent motion that she seems to glide rather than to walk.

Mrs. Spofford has not written as much for young folks as her sister, but her stories and poems meant for you I doubt not you have read over and over again. You know she stands at the head of the "word-painters;" so far, indeed, as to be solitary and

alone. She writes—as your editor says—with the brush. Her work has the glow of a New England autumn; at times it is wild as New England's "September Gale," and then suddenly there will fall upon it the sacred hush of a New England Sabbath.

As specimens of the "word-painting" for which Mrs. Spofford is so justly famous, read that account of the night on the lake, in "Midsummer and May."

“Ever and anon they passed under the lee of some island, and the heavy air grew full of idle night-sweetness; the waning moon, with all its sad and alien power hung low,—dun, malign, and distant, a coppery blotch on the rich darkness of heaven. [They floated slowly, still; now and then she dipped a hand into the cool current,—now and then he drew in his oars, and, bending forward, dipped his hand with hers.] The stars retreated in a pallid veil that dimmed their beams. Faint lights streamed up the sky,—the dark yet clear and delicious. They paused motionless in the shelter of a steep rock; over them a wild vine hung and swayed its long wreaths in the water, a sweet-brier starred with fragrant sleeping buds climbed and twisted, and tufts of ribbon-grass fell forward and streamed in the indolent ripple; beneath them the lake, lucid as some dark crystal

sheeted with olive transparence a bottom of yellow sand ; here a bream poised on slowly waving fins, as



"THE STAIRCASE IS BROAD AND QUAIN'T."

if dreaming of motion, or a perch flashed its red fire from one hollow to another. The shadow lifted a degree, the eye penetrated to farther regions ; a bird piped warily,

then freely, a second and then a third answered a fourth took up the tale, blue-jay and thrush, cat-bird and bobolink, — wings began to dart about them, the world to rustle overhead. Near and far the dark pines grew instinct with sound, the shores and heavens blew out gales of melody, the air broke up in music. [He lifted his oars silently ; she caught the sweet-brier, and, lightly shaking it, a rain of dew-drops dashed with deepest perfume sprinkled them ; they moved on.] A thin mist breathed from the lake, steamed round the boat, and lay like a white coverlet upon the water ; a light wind sprang up and blew it in long rags and ribbons, lifted and torn, and streaming out of sight.] All the air was pearly, the sky opaline, the water now crisply emblazoned with a dark and splendid jewelry, — the graved-work of a sapphire ; a rosy fleece sailed across their heads, some furnace glowed in the east behind the trees, long beams fell resplendently through and lay beside vast shadows, and giant firs stood black and intense against a red and risen sun ; they trailed with one oar through a pad of buds, all unaware of change, stole from the overhanging thickets through a walled pass, where, on the open lake, the broad silent yellow light crept from bloom to bloom and awoke them with a touch. How perfectly they put off sleep! with

what a queenly calm displayed their spotless snow, their priceless gold, and shed abroad their matchless scent !

“He twined his finger round a slippery serpent-stem, turned the crimson underside of the floating pavilion and brought up a waxen wonder from its throne to hang like a star in the black braids on her temple. An hour’s harvesting among the nymphs, in this rich atmosphere of another world, and with a loaded boat they returned to shore again.”

This is poetry that haunts the memory, like a sweet unknown voice heard in the night, weaving a song familiar and filled with some undying joy of our far-off days.

But I like even better her sea-scenes, and in these she surpasses all women who have ever written. Mrs. Spofford is a genuine product of our New England coast. The east winds have blown her through and through, — not to chill her powers, but to sweep the chords of her heart into a rare, rich melody, — now soft and dying, now wild and crescent — to which the glorious sea itself delights to thunder its bass before her feet. She rides the sea, — that soft, sleek, purring monster, with hidden claws and terrible fangs, — as Una rode the lion. One can almost hear her saying, with Byron,

"The waves bound beneath me as a steed
That knows his master."

Let us turn to Mrs. Spofford's story of "The South Breaker," which is one of those breakers that we passed as we came into the Merrimac on our way to her island home.

"There was the Cape sparkling miles and miles across the way, unconcerned that he whose firm foot had rung last on its flints should ring there no more ; there was the beautiful town lying large and warm along the river ; here gay crafts went darting about like gulls, and there up the channel sped a large one with all her canvass flashing in the sun, and shivering a little sprit-sail in the shadow as she went ; fawning in upon my feet came the foam from the South Breaker, that still perhaps cradled Faith and Gabriel. But as I looked, my eye fell, and there came the sea-scenes again, — other scenes than this, coves and corners of other coasts, sky-girt regions of other waters. The air was soft that April day, and I thought of the summer calms ; and with that rose long sheets of stillness, far out from any strand, purple beneath the noon ; fields slipping close in shore, emerald backed and scaled with sunshine ; long sleepy swells that hid the light in their hollows, and came

creaming along the cliffs. And if upon these broke suddenly a wild glimpse of some storm careering over a merciless mid-ocean, of a dear dead face tossing up on the surge, and snatched back again into the depths, of mad wastes rushing to tear themselves to fleece above clear shallows and turbid sandbars, — they melted and were lost in peaceful glimmers of the moon on distant flying foam-wreaths, in solemn midnight tides chanting under hushed heavens, in twilight stretches kissing twilight slopes, in rosy morning waves flocking up the singing shores. And sitting so, with my lids still fallen, I heard a quick step on the beach, and a voice that said ‘Georgie!’ and I looked, and a figure, red-shirted, towered beside me, and a face, brown and bearded and tender, bent above me.

“Oh! it was Dan!”

Much of Mrs. Spofford’s work — as much of Whittier’s also — receives thus its local coloring from the peculiarities of our neighborhood. To all who know our woods and waters, our quiet or storm-blown coast, her enthralling pictures carry sweet or terrible secrets to which other eyes must be dimmed.

The “South Breaker” lies off one end of Plum Island, and is easily reached with dry feet at low tide. Only the other night I stood on the farthest

point, and saw the moon burst through the fog-clouds in broken masses of lurid red, melting into one perfect globe as the fog moved on.

But if Mrs. Spofford writes with such terrible vigor of the sea, when she crosses the narrow strip of sand which makes Plum Island she leaves the wildness of the waste of waters behind her, and her voice falls low and musical as the winding river among the sedges. Let us hear her as she sings "Inside Plum Island." It is but half a mile from Plum Island River to the fierce Breaker ; yet how vast a change in the tones of her harp !

'We floated in the idle breeze,
With all our sails a-shiver ;
The shining tide came softly through,
And filled Plum Island River.

"The shining tide stole softly up
Across the wide green splendor,
Creek swelling creek till all at once
The marshes made surrender.

"And clear the flood of silver swung
Between the brimming edges,
And now the depths were dark, and now
The boat slid o'er the sedges.

"And here a yellow sand spit foamed
Amid the great sea meadows,
And here the slumberous waters gloomed
Lured in emerald shadows.

.
 " Around the sunny distance rose
 A blue and hazy highland,
 And winding down our winding way
 The sand hills of Plum Island —

" The windy dunes that hid the sea
 For many a dreary acre,
 And muffled all its thundering fall
 Along the wild South Breaker.

.
 " Beneath our keel the great sky arched
 Its liquid light and azure ;
 We swung between two heavens, ensphered
 Within their charmed embrasure.

.
 " Broadly the bare brown Hundreds rose,
 The herds their hollows keeping,
 And clouds of wings about our mast
 From Swallowbanks were sweeping.

" While evermore the Bluff before
 Grew greenly on our vision,
 Lifting beneath its waving boughs
 Its grassy slopes Elysian.

" Here all day long the summer sea
 Creams murmuring up the shingle ;
 Here, all day long, the airs of earth
 With airs of heaven mingle.

" Singing we went our happy way,
 Singing old songs, nor noted

Another voice that with us sang,
As wing and wing we floated,

"Till hushed, we listened, while the air
With music still was beating,
Voice answering tuneful voice, again
The words we sang repeating.

"A flight of fluting echoes, sent
With elfin carol o'er us —
More sweet than bird-song in the prime
Rang out the sea-blown chorus.

"Behind those dunes the storms had heaped
In all fantastic fashion,
Who syllabled our songs in strains
Remote from human passion?

"What tones were those that caught our own
Filtered through light and distance,
And tossed them gayly to and fro
With such a sweet insistence?

.

"One standing eager in the prow
Blew out his bugle cheerly,
And far and wide their horns replied
More silverly and clearly.

"And falling down the falling tide,
Slow and more slowly going,
Flown far, flown far, flown faint and fine
We heard their horns still blowing.

.

"In vain at night we sought the sound —
Stars over us and under
Through all that watery wilderness
Building a world of wonder ;

.
"In vain our lingering halloo,
Our roundelay untiring,
No silver cry chimed far or nigh
Of all that silver choiring.

"O, never since that magic morn
Those strains the boatman follows,
Or piping from the sandy hills,
Or bubbling from the hollows.

"Yet long as summer breezes blow
Waves murmur, rushes quiver,
Those warbling echoes everywhere
Will haunt Plum Island River !'

Mrs. Spofford's descriptions are always faithful to nature. She paints scenes as they are, — then calls up their souls for us to commune with. That is a true incident of the echo ; on the way to "The Bluff" this echo was found — never noted before — among the sand-dunes ; but on the return it refused to answer, and has been silent ever since. There is one of her poems which has always been a favorite of mine and I want to quote it wholly ; because, like well-woven music, not a tone can be dropped without breaking the chord. It will show you, too, how she

goes deep down and through the things of sense, piercing to the spirit and turning the light of her luminous eyes upon its secrets. You cannot yet understand the full depth of this poem, but as you grow older you will all have the experience — no mortal can escape it :

LISTENING.

“ Her white hand flashes on the strings,
Sweeping a swift and silver chord,
And wild and strong the great harp rings
Its throng of throbbing notes abroad :
Music and moonlight make a bloom
Throughout the rich and sombre room.

“ Oh, sweet the long and shivering swells,
And sweeter still the lingering flow,
Delicious as remembered bells
Dying in distance long ago,
When evening winds from heaven were blown,
And the heart yearned for things unknown.

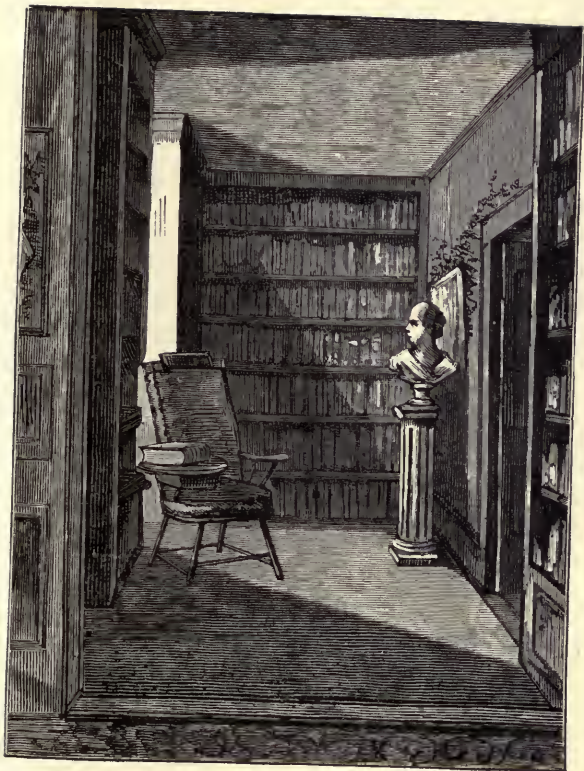
“ Across the leafy window-place
Peace seals the stainless sapphire deep ;
One sentry star on outer space
His quenchless lamp lifts, half asleep ;
Peace broods where falling waters flow,
Peace where the heavy roses blow.

“ And on the windless atmosphere
Wait all the fragrances of June ;
The summer night is hushed to hear
The passion of the ancient tune :
Then why those sudden tears that start,
And why this pierced and aching heart ?

" Ah, listen ! We and all our pain
Are mortal, and divine the song !
Idly our topmost height we gain, —
It spurns that height, and far along
Seeks in the heavens its splendid mark,
And we fall backward on the dark ! "

Her first captivation of the public was romantic enough. When but a school-girl she wrote a story called " In a Cellar," and sent it to *The Atlantic Monthly*. The editor was astonished at the talent displayed and at the perfect familiarity with French society life. He would not believe it possible in one so young. He thought it must be a translation, and returned it to her with that rather aggravating, but very flattering, decision. But good Colonel Higginson, then a clergyman here, wrote to the editor vouching for the genuineness of her work, and it was instantly received.

Her published books are " Sir Rohan's Ghost," 1859, written while yet a girl, but giving great promise ; " Amber Gods and Other stories," 1863, in which are found the most wonderful displays of her mastery of color and incident ; " Azarian," 1864, and " New England Legends," a collection of tales of the old colony times. Among her writings for children, some of the most charming are " Christmas," a beautiful hymn of the Saviour-babe, in *Our Young Folks* for December, 1865 ; " The Portrait," a powerful



THE LIBRARY.

sketch in the same periodical for February, 1865; and "Arnold and His Violin," in *St. Nicholas* for November.

Miss Prescott's first appearance, too, was when a school-girl; her mother's quick perception detecting a "composition" that was worthy of a wider hearing—which it quickly got. In reading the charming poems Miss Prescott has given to the world, you see at once that she looks at all things through Nature, as through transparent glass. All her sweet and tender thoughts are set forth through the medium of flowers and books and trees, "Flower-talk," "Praise," "Waiting," are such; and if she were to teach a school of children it would surely be done in the same way; as you may see from "Flora's Multiplication," and "Sue's Lessons:"

"Wait, little one, wait;
The crocus comes in its purple gown,
The marigold soon wears its golden crown,
And the robin will not be late."

"Twice one are two,
Violets white and blue;
Twice two are four,
Sunflowers at the door."

She has a special love for birds, and perhaps it is this that makes her write such sweet songs. She enters into all their joys and sorrows, and seems to understand all their charming ways. You may see



VIEW AT THE WESTERN POINT.



this in such poems as "Out in the Shower ;" "Out in the Storm ;" "The Bird's Nest," and "The Bird's Song." She loves even the plain weeds, and sings, in "Summer's Invocation :"

"Come mullein and sorrel and rue,
Fill the humble niche waiting for you,"

and especially in "In Summer :"

"While simple weeds seem saying, in grateful transport praying,
Unto Him our praises all belong !"

Her heart is full of love and faith and trust in God, not only for herself, but for all her dear friends in nature. These feelings well up like clear springs through beautiful grasses in "Listening," "The Golden-rod," "Why?" "Winter" and "Spring-time." There is rare depth and tenderness in her verse, too, when dealing with subjects which call it out. Some years ago a little babe came to Mrs. Spofford, — a noble-looking boy, with his face full of "that imperial glory whence he came." I can never forget that face ; but he soon fled back again. A glimpse of her sister's thought then, can be caught in "Rest," "Morning-Glory," and "Good-Night, Little Star ;" but one little poem you must let me repeat entire, because it has always seemed to me the most perfect thing of its kind in the English language :

"Sound asleep ! no sigh can reach
Him who dreams the heavenly dream ;
No to-morrow's silver speech
Wake him with an earthly theme.
Summer's rains relentlessly
Patter where his head doth lie ;
There the wild fern and the brake
All their summer leisure take ;
Violets, blinded with the dew,
Perfume lend to the sad rue—
Till the day breaks, fair and clear
And no shadow doth appear."

Miss Mary Prescott's only book is "Matt's Folly," but her stories for the young folks, if collected, would make a large and very inviting volume.

One most important member of the family, I must not forget. He was, but is, alas ! no longer ! I mean Hans. Hans was not a Dutchman—he was a Spitz dog. "None knew him but to love him," except the boys who made faces at him in the street. He was not made for boys, but for "family use." And I am tempted to add that other remark of advertisements, "Every family should have one." He was heroic outside the house ; in the parlor gentle and gallant as any carpet-knight. It might be said of him indeed, as of the old Roman : *Suaviter in modo ; fortiter in re*. He was beautiful and wise ; but even such must die. He succumbed to poison a few weeks

ago, and his demise left a gap in the family, and an empty place in their hearts. "Do doggies gang to heaven when they dee?" asked the little Scotch boy of his dominie. If you were to ask our poets, they would certainly answer "Yes."





MRS. CELIA THAXTER.

DEAR CHILDREN, would you like me to tell you a word of one whom you, too, doubtless have come to count among your own? She that was the "Spray Sprite" of that enchanting island, with its wealth of deep-sea life—that point of rock uplifted from the sea, and crowned with its jeweled light, now golden and then red? She who, in later years, sang the sweet, brave, matchless songs that the great sea had whispered into her heart?

Upon your maps you will find on the wee bit of coast of New Hampshire a city called Portsmouth. It is an old, old town, with a great harbor, and shipping, and a navy yard; and it is the birthplace of Celia Thaxter. It is a quaint, interesting old town. Down by a small pier of its own is a staunch little steamer, called Appledore. If you step on board of it, you will soon be steaming out on the still waters of

this fair, wide harbor. To the right and left are fine views — wharves, boats, points of land, orchards, old forts, and other picturesque objects, through which the boat winds its way. After you have gone thus two or three miles, you find the land on either hand receding from you, and that you are really out at sea.

If the breeze is at all stiff, then the stout little steamer, with its flying banners and gay people, is tossed about on the great, green, white-capped waves as if it were of very small account. It would make you laugh to see it, yet you wouldn't be a bit afraid. Somehow you would trust this funny, stout-hearted determined little boat, that despite the waves seems to know its own mind and make decided headway.

By and by several queer little gray moles appear through the haze on the horizon. You approach. They grow larger, yet scarcely above the level of the sea. If it is evening, you see the constant twinkle of the red and golden light. Presently you draw near to one of the islands — for such they are — with its gray rocks lifted against the sea, and the lights glimmering from the one great house. With music, and waving flags, and merry bustle, the boat steams proudly up to the wharf, and here you are at Appledore.

You go to sleep that night with the sea singing in

your ears. Next morning you are wakened — how do you suppose? By a bugle horn! Its notes wind over the rocks, and waters, and slumbering place,

“Ah, so loud, and wild, and sweet!”

that you open your eyes, believing life to be some dear, joyous, restful and magical thing. Where are you? In an Alpine glade? Or in the deep forests of the Scottish Highlands? Nay; rather, away out your window is the limitless sea. It plashes upon the rocks forever. You forget there are such things as great cities, with their toiling multitudes. You forget the clattering mechanism of the world. The millions of households dotted over the land, the schools, the books, all seem so far, far away. You forget all but these little gray rocks in the ocean, with their own peculiar life, until it seems as if you had fallen upon that fabled lotus-land, where those who once go remember their own country no more.

And this is Appledore, the largest of the Isles of Shoals, with its mile or more of rocks, chasms and cliffs, adorned with short abundant herbage, with its pleasant house for the entertainment of those attracted thither, with its grassy slope to the wharf, where a fleet of small boats are in waiting to convey one, at will, to the adjacent islands, or whithersoever you would go.



APPLETON ISLAND.

To the right of the great house, and higher up, quite among the rocks, is the cottage where, every summer, Celia Thaxter holds her little court.

The cottage, which is a detached portion of the hotel, is as plain a house as ever you saw. No bay-windows, balconies, or other pretty appendages ; no fanciful gables, or Gothic points ; no newness of paint ; no vines or trees. Only a plain, two-storied house, with its dormer-windowed attic. A homely house built on the rock, and perched in severe relief against the sky.

Across the front, and at one side, is a piazza shaded by canvas awnings. Here, from one of its swinging hammocks, or from the parlor windows, one can look over a peacefully animated scene : the great house, and grassy slope, with knots of people here and there ; the small harbor, the neighboring islands, and the white sails dotting the vast water.

At the front of the cottage is a small yard, enclosed by a picket fence. It is full of flowers. I do not mean prim and decorous beds, and flowers staying where they are put, within their well-clipped borders. But a yard *full* of flowers—full to the fence-top and covering every inch of ground with their glad luxuriance. Not a weed anywhere—quite crowded out by these burning, glowing, starry, gladsome creatures.

Somehow, by reason of the soil and air, all flowers here have a freedom of growth and brilliancy of hue not elsewhere found, — an intense loveliness !

In this yard nasturtions, pansies, marigolds, sweet-pease, mignonette, and other homely flowers, live out their very best life. It is a pleasure to see something live at its very best — gladly, generously, and undwarfed !

Indeed, you cannot step anywhere there is a bit of soil all over this island, without crushing some sweet-faced eye-bright, pimpernel, or other interesting flower. No wonder Mrs. Thaxter's poems are full of them. Nor is it strange her little parlor is adorned with them ! They, too, like the sea, have whispered into her heart their dear and subtle meanings.

“ The barren island dreams in flowers, while blow
The south winds, drawing haze o'er sea and land ;
Yet the great heart of ocean, throbbing slow,
Makes the frail blossoms vibrate where they stand.”

Wild morning-glories twine about her chandelier, and bud and bloom every day, nourished by some hidden glass of water. A pearly shell, pendent below, is always full of the “barbaric splendor” of nasturtion bloom. Single marigolds have their honored place. There are oblong cups full of pansy-

faces, looking up into your own. Flowers, flowers everywhere in this little parlor !

A globe of water by the window holds a star-fish, a sea-urchin, or other strange creatures that the same tender hand has gathered from their secret haunts.

In one corner of the room is the writing-desk, where now and then, in leisure moments, those unique, rapid notes are dashed off to numberless friends far away. Bright, virile little notes, as clear and compact as the intellect that indites them. In the corner opposite is an upright piano.

Curious story-telling sketches and drawings adorn the walls. Over the mantel, at one time, was a sketch of herself, laying drift-wood upon the fire. At the time Harry Fenn drew this sketch, the parlor was severely simple, and charming in that simplicity. It is much changed since then. Now it is filled with harmonious color, and numerous added objects of interest. Yet, happily, it retains its original character. Were this lost, it would be a grief to its many friends. A recent movement to refit the entire cottage met with a protest from those to whom this parlor had become endeared, and it was left undisturbed for the present.

Underneath the mantel is the grate itself, on which, at evening, the drift-wood is piled. In the light of

its cheery flame, countless wise and witty people have, one time or another, been made glad.

They listen, perhaps, to some thrilling tale of wreck or disaster, or ghostly tradition, or back and forth is tossed a sparkling fire of wit, and quaint or funny anecdote. The most engaging humor it is that touches the heart, or makes so merry, that peals of many-voiced laughter drift out the door and windows into the mysterious twilight, where the sea sighs and the flowers are nodding in the wind.

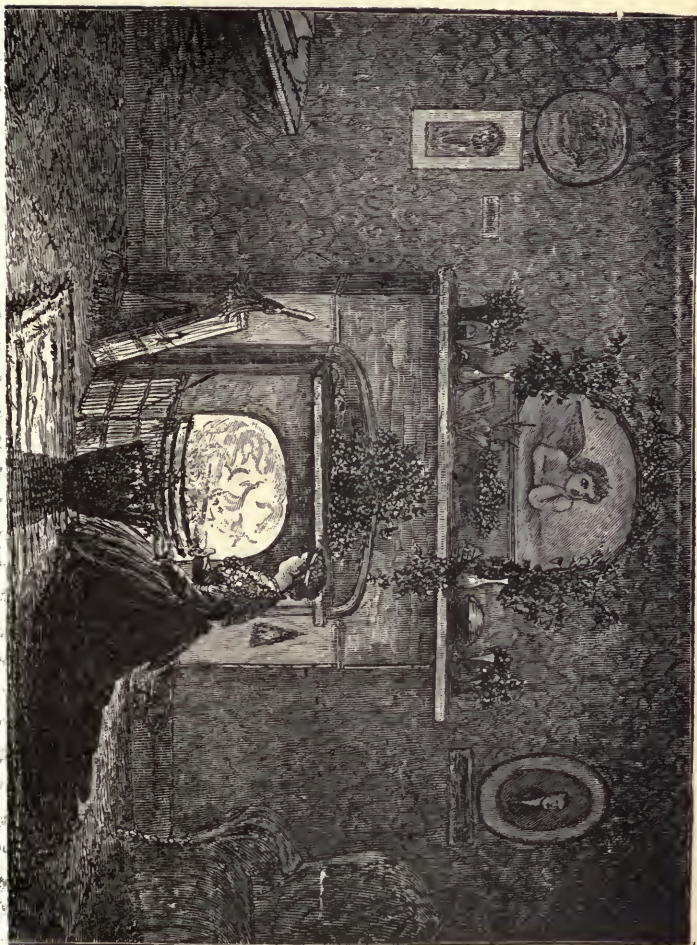
Or, may be, there is music from the piano, or some wonderful melody from the violin; or there is a song. Perhaps it is one of Mrs. Thaxter's own songs, for many of them have been set to music. Maybe "Farewell," "Foreboding," "We sail toward evening's lonely star," or this one of exceeding sweetness:

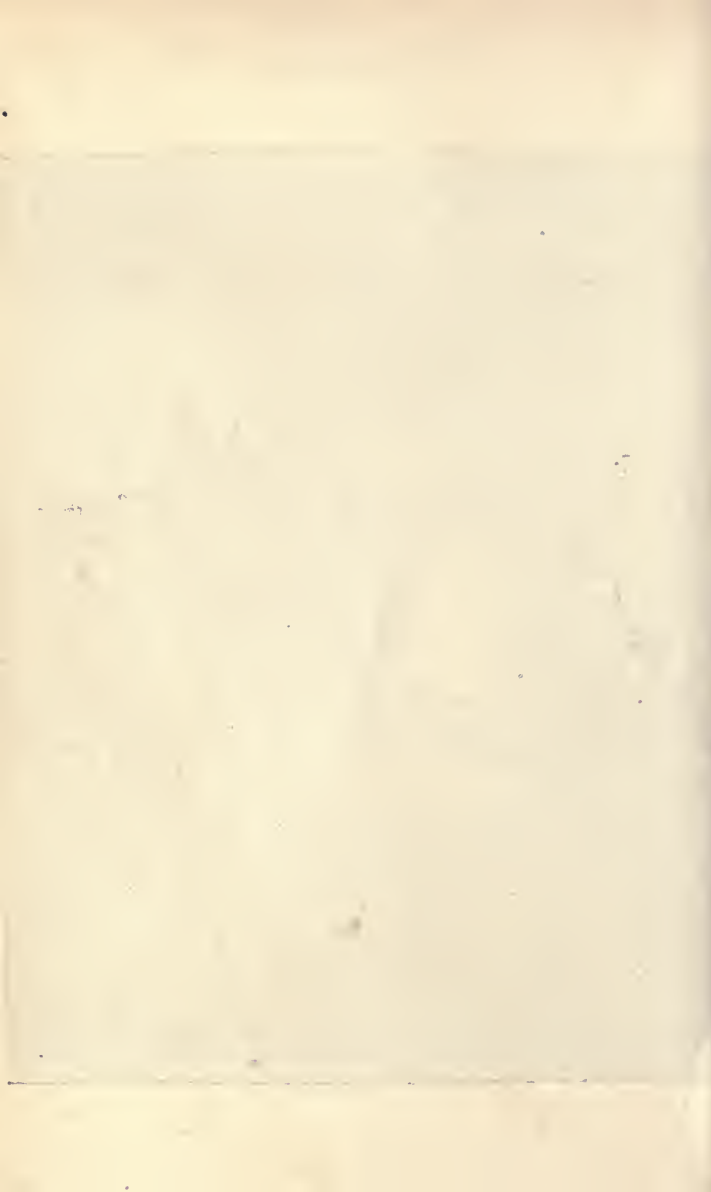
"Sing, little bird, O sing!
How sweet thy voice, and clear,
How fine the airy measures ring
The sad old world to cheer!

"Bloom, little flower, O bloom!
Thou makest glad the day;
A scented torch, thou dost illumine
The darkness of the way.

"Dance, little child, O dance!
While sweet the small birds sing,

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL
LOS ANGELES, -:- CAL.





And flowers bloom fair, and every glance
Of sunshine tells of spring.

“O bloom, and sing, and smile,
Child, bird, and flower, and make
The sad, old world forget awhile
Its sorrow for your sake.”

A few miles south from Appledore is the light-house, fixed upon its rock, White Island. This was the childhood home of Celia Thaxter. Hither she came when she was but four years old, sailing across the sea to this lonely rock with her father, mother, and brothers, and all the household gods.

This little girl, Celia Leighton, with her two brothers, led a life quite unlike that of other children. They lived very simply and secluded — rarely seeing other than their own people at any season ; while in winter they were provisioned like a garrison, and lived isolated, with the cheery light above, and the tempestuous sea about them. She knew nothing of schools, nor of the vast machinery of inland life. She had no child books. Shakespeare, it is said, was the lightest reading within her reach. Fancy yourselves, dear young people, without your school-companions, your child papers and magazines, your games and puzzles.

But do not think this was a demure and lonesome

little girl. Far from it. She had indeed, her child-life. She possessed a young and glad spirit, that all the years since have not been able to filch away.

The great sea was her beloved companion. She passionately loved the sky, and clouds, and stars, and the sun that made glory in the east and west, the changing moon, the streaming northern lights—the very winds seemed human things, that laughed or played with, that chided or caressed her. The waves that whitened the sea, and that broke madly on the bleached rocks, filled her with delight. The thunder, the lightning, and the rain; every bird that floated over, whether sandpiper, gull, the sparrow or the loon—every sail that glided across, thrilled her with glad interest. Ah! this was a brave, fearless, and joyous little girl.

“Under the light-house no sweet-brier grew,
Dry was the grass, and no daisies
Waved in the wind, and the flowers were few
That lifted their delicate faces.

“But, O, she was happy, and careless, and blest,
Full of the song-sparrow’s spirit;
Grateful for life, for the least and the best
Of the blessings that mortals inherit.”

That wee bit of rock in mid-ocean was no prison to her, but a most dear and wonderful home. Every

inch of it was most precious. There were shells, white, and gray, and gold-colored, and violet. Myriads of many-colored creatures and plants inhabited the still pools. Much tenderness she felt for these, wondrous and beautiful as they are, that dwelt, each in its own peculiar fashion, among the rocks. Their wisdom was more amusing than the best game ever played. Then there was always something new appearing — if but the coming and going of the tide, or the drift-wood washed ashore from some sad wreck or far-off coast.

Here, too, a few flowers and grasses grew. There was one root of fern that she watched and cherished year after year. She gathered the golden-rod, and crowned herself with garlands of wild pink morning-glories, or with a crown of the marigolds that grew on her wee plat of ground; and the gold-colored shells were strung into necklaces like beads. So adorned, and lithe and graceful as a fawn, she flitted from rock to rock, the sprite of an enchanted island.

The picture is before us in this song: —

THE SANDPIPER.

“ Across the narrow beach we flit,
One little Sandpiper and I;
And fast I gather, bit by bit,
The scattered drift-wood, bleached and dry.

The wild waves reach their hands for it,
The wild wind raves, the tide runs high,
As up and down the beach we flit —
One little Sandpiper and I.

“ Above our heads the sullen clouds
Scud black and swift across the sky ;
Like silent ghosts, in misty shrouds,
Stand out the white light-houses high.
Almost as far as eye can reach,
I see the close-reefed vessels fly,
As fast, we flit along the beach —
One little Sandpiper and I.

“ I watch him as he skims along,
Uttering his sweet and mournful cry ;
He start not at my fitful song,
Or flash of fluttering drapery.
He has no thought of any wrong ;
He scans me with a fearless eye ;
Staunch friends are we, well-tried and strong,
The little Sandpiper and I.

“ Comrade, where wilt thou be to-night,
When the loosed storm breaks furiously ?
My drift-wood fire will burn so bright !
To what warm shelter canst thou fly ?
I do not fear for thee, though wroth
The tempest rushes through the sky ;
For are we not God's children both,
Thou, little Sandpiper and I ? ”

But the chief of her pleasures was sometimes at evening to light the lamps in the light-house tower.

It was so great a thing for a little maiden to light the stately ships upon their way !

This strong, lightsome nature loved her freedom well. Wide nature, with its beauty, was far more dear to her than either dolls or "patchwork." Perhaps she disliked small, irksome duties even more than do other children.

Afterward, when she was spirited away to the mainland to live, she found everybody so busy it was astonishing to witness — doing all sorts of work under the sun. She that had studied the great out-of-door world so eagerly, now as closely considered this "patchwork" of our every-day living. Slowly, very slowly, she found out a secret worth all the beauty she had lost. Let me tell you it in her own words to the children : —

"I'll whisper it in your ear. This is it : That work is among the best blessings God gave the world ; that to be useful and helpful, even in the smallest ways, brings a better bliss than all the delightful things you can think of put together, and this bliss is within the reach of every human being."

I will assure you, young readers, one thing is true. She who was the Spray Sprite is able to furnish your Cooking Club with the best and surest receipts they ever found.

And is not good thinking as valuable in the homely as in the fine affairs of life? I think so.

One summer day, not long ago, Mrs. Thaxter took a few friends across the water from Appledore to her childhood home.

There was still the dangerous landing where the little maid once delighted to wait at evening, with a lamp, to light some loved one into the unsafe cove. There were the white-bleached rocks, among which, long ago, the little dun cow caught her hoof, and so came to her death, much to the grief of this same little maid. There, best of all, was the stone cottage. "This," she said, "is the window where my flowers grew in winter." A deep, roomy window it was. Here, doubtless, did the child witness the awful "wreck of the Pocahontas," which you will find among her poems.

Up from the cottage the near-covered way led to the tower, whitewashed within, and an opening or two looking out upon the sea.

The tower itself at the base was large enough to hold the winter's stores, that were always provided with as much forethought as if the island were a ship fitting out for an arctic voyage. Everything *is* entirely "ship-shape" in and about the light-house.

Up the winding stairway the party ascended to the



very top, where the light is flashed out over the sea. If you look into the lenses of the lamp, the views reflected are the prettiest pictures you ever saw. You look out the windows, and the views themselves are wonderful, so far above you are, and the sea on every side at your feet. The vast extent of water nowhere broken save by the islands, a fishing-smack, and here and there a sail, —

“As idle as a painted ship
Upon a painted ocean.”

Once more below, they climb about the cliffs, watch the breakers wash the barnacle-covered rocks ; then, just as the sun is seemingly dipping into the waves of the radiant west, the party, laden with wild morning-glory vines, re-embark for home.

Nearing Appledore, the rudder gets entangled in a cable that forms a part of the moorings for the small fleet anchored off the rocky shore. The amateur oarsman must row — who is to manage the unshipped rudder? The poet-captain, with a few dexterous movements of her masterly hands, makes all right again, and they merrily go their way.

And “how does she look?” you ask? Ah, that is a hard question, and words are very poor things to paint with.

First, think of all the fretfulness, complainings, discontent, selfishness, narrowness, and ugliness you ever saw in faces — then know that this lady of whom I write has a face as far from these as freedom is from bondage.

And do you not know how pleasant it is to look into a bright room full of pictures, and books, and flowers, and color, and all sorts of lovely furnishings, quaint and surprising? — with a constant fire upon the hearth that sparkles, gleams, and glows, and illumines the whole?

Just so it is to look into this face. It is one to inspire you with the belief that this is a glad and glorious world. It is a face also that draws a lovable child to itself. This you would know, had I not told you, from this —

SLUMBER SONG.

“Thou, little child, with tender, clinging arms,
Drop thy sweet head, my darling, down, and rest
Upon my shoulder, — rest, with all thy charms;
Be soothed and comforted, be loved and blest.

“Against thy silken, honey-colored hair
I lean a loving cheek, a mute caress;
Close, close I gather thee, and kiss thy fair
White eyelids, sleep so softly doth oppress.

"Dear little head, that lies in calm content
Within the gracious hollow that God made
In every human shoulder, where He meant
Some tired head for comfort should be laid.

"Most like a heavy folded rose thou art,
In summer air reposing, warm and still ;
"Dream thy sweet dreams upon my quiet heart,
I watch thy slumbers, naught shall do thee ill."

Her head is exquisite ; it has the proud grace that queens in our childish dreams possess. This you might have thought from the poem "Courage." About it the dark-brown hair, so early mingled with gray, is snugly arranged, usually in encircling braids. Her eyes are deep blue, and her cheeks are slightly bronzed in summer with the strong sea-breeze. Her figure is tall, full, lithe, and of exceeding grace. So true an artist is she, that, whether she will or not, whatever she touches, however homely, is lovely in the doing, and beautiful when done.

Dear children, now we have found the spring among the rocks, you would like to know why it is so rich and unfailing? You, too, would know the secret of this poet's power?

I think it comes from a sweet and powerful soul, one that would be sorry to see the least little creature in God's world suffer ; yet one so dauntless that, I

truly believe, were the veriest tempest of sorrow in this sorrowing world to sweep across her, this brave cheer would rise above it as steadfast, and helpful, and clear, as that light in mid-ocean that burns and glows always — now golden and then red.





EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN.

THERE appeared in the columns of the *New York Tribune*, in 1859, two poems which attracted a great deal of attention. The subjects were as different from each other as possible, and no one would have thought that the verse in which they were embodied could have come from the same hand. I will tell you about them in a few words. There was at the time, in New York, a Cuban planter, who was said to be very rich, and who was engaged to a young lady in that city. He had purchased for her, as a bridal present, a number of most expensive jewels, which the newspapers of the day described extensively, not forgetting, of course, to mention their cost in dollars and cents. If I remember rightly, they also described the young lady's bridal outfit, silks, laces, and so on, and the sums which they, too, cost. Briefly, then, the newspapers made a public fuss over

what should have been a private matter. It seemed to a young gentleman who was working in a subordinate position on the *Tribune* that this was a fit subject for a piece of satirical verse, and he accordingly set to work and wrote one which he entitled "The Diamond Wedding." It made a great sensation and a great row; for the father of the young lady, who saw no impropriety in the notoriety which the reporters had heaped upon her in prose, saw a dreadful impropriety in any reference to her wedding in poetry. I think, myself, that he should have been grateful to the poet for not mentioning her name, and the name of her intended husband; but he thought otherwise, and sent a challenge to the poor poet. I forget exactly how it was settled, but there was no duel, and no apology on the part of the poet. Such is the history of "The Diamond Wedding," which proved that a new poet had come, and one who could, if he chose, snatch the laurels from the brows of all the humorous poets of America. The other poem that I have referred to displayed a grim kind of humor which was new in American poetry. It was about a stern old man who made this year a memorable one in the history of the United States, by boldly marching with a few men into Virginia, and capturing Harper's Ferry. "How Old Brown took Harper's

Ferry" made a great sensation, and ought to have made it, for there was no American poet who might not have been proud to have written it.

My good friend Bayard Taylor and I were living together in the same house when these poems appeared, and I remember his coming home one afternoon and telling me that he had that day, or the day before, met their author in the editorial rooms of the *Tribune*, and had had a talk with him, and that he liked him very much. A few evenings afterwards this likable young poet came to see me, and I was charmed with him. He had read much, I discovered, he talked well; and he was what most poets are not — modest. His personal appearance you see in the accompanying portrait; for, though some eighteen years have passed since then, I see no change in him. If I could only say the same of myself!

Such was my first meeting with Edmund Clarence Stedman. I asked him to show me his poems printed and unprinted, for he told me that he had enough to make a small volume, and he did so. I read them with great care; I corrected them where I thought they needed it, and I tried to get a publisher for him. I think that my opinion was not without weight with the gentleman who became his publisher, — the late Mr. Charles Scribner. "Poems, Lyrical

and Idyllic," which was issued in the spring of 1860, was and is the best first book that I ever read. The two poems that opened it showed that the writer had read the greatest poet of our time, Alfred Tennyson; but they also showed that his own originality had not been overpowered by his admiration for this master. "Penelope," the second poem, was and is worthy to be read with Tennyson's noble poem of "Ulysses." The hand of a fine Greek scholar is visible in every line. That he was familiar with the scenery of New England, and the early life of its people, was evident in "The Freshet," which is still the best example of American idyllic poetry. We feel in reading it that Mr. Stedman knew what he was writing about.

He is a born New Englander, a native of the land of wooden nutmegs, Connecticut. He comes of a good family, and a poetic family. One of his ancestors, the Rev. Aaron Cleveland, wrote poetry, I am told, though I have never seen any of it, and a cousin, the Rev. Arthur Cleveland Coxe, is well known as a writer of religious verse. He may be said, indeed, to have inherited poetry from his mother, who figured in Dr. Griswold's "Female Poets," and later as the author of a tragedy called "Bianco Caprello."

Mr. Stedman was born in Hartford on the 8th of



Edmund Clarence Stedman

October, 1833. When he was about two years old he was sent to Norwich, where he lived with his great-uncle, Mr. James Stedman, by whom he was strictly trained. At any rate it was the fashion, forty or fifty years ago, in New England, to train young people strictly, and a good fashion it was, too, for some of them. Whether it was the best training for a poet may be doubted.

Uncle Stedman, who was a jurist and a scholar, looked after the education of his brilliant nephew, who was thoroughly grounded in his native tongue. At the early age of sixteen he was sent to Yale College, where he was among the foremost in English composition and Greek. He wrote an English poem for a periodical which was published by the students, and a very clever poem it was considered. The discipline of Yale was stricter than suited the mercurial temperament of the young poet; he fell under the censure of the college authorities, and quitted college without taking a degree. His error, whatever it was, could not have been a very grave one, for the University afterwards enrolled him among the alumni for 1853, with the degree of Master of Arts.

When he was nineteen he was managing a newspaper at Norwich. In the following year he married a Connecticut girl, and became the owner of *The*

Winsted Herald, which soon rose to be one of the most important of the political papers in the State, and the most influential literary paper ever published in a country town. Of the life of Mr. Stedman during the next five or six years I know nothing, except that the latter part of it was spent in New York. Whether it was ambition which sent him there, or the desire of bettering his fortune, he has never told me, but I imagine it was both.

I have no doubt but that he had to struggle to obtain a foothold in literature, — every unknown man of letters has to struggle in a great city, — but he obtained it, for when I first knew him he was writing on *The Tribune*, as I have already said.

Mr. Stedman was living among the Bohemians, five score or otherwise, when I first visited him, and with him were his wife and his children, two boys the youngest of whom, Master Arthur Stedman, is now fitting himself to go to Yale College, where I hope he will take any degree that he wants, even that of the Grand Panjandrum, if they confer it there.

Mr. Stedman remained on *The Tribune* until *The World* was started, when he transferred his talent to that journal. This was in the fall or winter of 1860. He was one of the editors of *The World* when Fort Sumter was fired upon, and when the news of the

firing was sent over the wires he wrote a poem upon it, which was one of the first, if not the very first, poem of any note which the impending war awoke. When the war broke out he went to Washington as the army correspondent of *The World*, and a very able one he proved himself. I forget whether his letters excelled those of other correspondents for accuracy, but they certainly excelled them in spirit.

He was at the first battle of Bull Run, where the North was routed, as we all remember. Other correspondents sent letters to their papers about it, but none came from him. "Where is he?" his friends asked, but nobody knew.

Two, or perhaps three, days passed before he returned to New York. The next day there appeared in *The World* a long and graphic letter about the lost battle which he had witnessed, — a letter which was the town's talk for days. Altogether it was the best single letter written during the whole war.

Towards the close of the war Mr. Stedman resigned his position on "*The World*," and entered the office of Attorney General Bates at Washington. In January, 1864, he returned to New York with his family, and published his second collection of verse, "*Alice of Monmouth*," which may be described as a little

poetical novel. The opening scenes are laid in Monmouth Co., New Jersey ; the middle and later ones in the battle-fields and hospitals of Virginia. We are introduced to Hendrick Van Ghelt, a wealthy old farmer of Monmouth ; then we pass to his son Hermann, a cold, calculating man of the law ; at last we come to his grandson Hugh, a noble, manly youth, in whom the smouldering embers of the Van Ghelts survive, kindling a flame as royal as it is high.

Hugh falls in love with Alice Dale, whom he sees for the first time in the strawberry fields. He marries her, and, being disowned by his father, the young couple settle in an old farm-house which Hugh's grandfather had given him years before.

The rebellion breaks out, and Hugh is off for the wars with a company of horsemen, as their captain. The quiet house-life of the young wife, and the stirring field-life of the young soldier, are placed in contrast, the latter leading to a picturesque description of an encampment, and a spirited cavalry song, which is supposed to be sung by the brave troopers of the North.

Then we have a glimpse of a military hospital in Washington, with Alice therein as a nurse ; and there is a description of the cavalry fight in which Colonel Hugh Van Ghelt is wounded, and from which

he is borne away to die in a country hospital, with his wife and repentant grandfather by his side.

Such is the story of "Alice of Monmouth."

Here is the cavalry song I have just spoken of :

"Our good steeds snuff the evening air,
Our pulses with their purpose tingle;
The foeman's fires are twinkling there;
He leaps to hear our sabres jingle !

HALT !

Each carbine sent its whizzing ball :
Now, cling ! clang ! forward all,
Into the fight !

"Dash on beneath the smoking dome ;
Thro' level lightnings gallop nearer !
One look to heaven ! No thoughts of home !
The guerdons that we bear are dearer.

CHARGE !

Cling, clang ! forward all !
Heaven help those whose horses fall :
Cut left and right !

They flee before our fierce attack !
They fall ! they spread in broken surges !
Now, comrades, bring our wounded back,
And leave the foeman to his dirges.

WHEEL !

The bugles sound the swift recall :
Cling ! clang ! backward all !
Home, and good-night !"

There is a notion about, and many people entertain it without thinking, that a man cannot be at one and the same time a poet and a man of business. It

is a mistake. Fitz Greene Halleck was for many years a competent clerk of John Jacob Astor. Charles Sprague was for forty-five years teller and cashier in a Boston bank. Samuel Rogers, the English poet, was all his life a banker, and a very successful one, too. To these names must be added that of Edmund Clarence Stedman, who put himself at the head of a firm of stock-brokers, which he started shortly after his return to New York. They had a suite of offices in Exchange Place, and dealt in government securities, railway stocks and bonds, and I know not what besides, including petroleum, in which fortunes were then being made and lost with great rapidity.

I saw less of Mr. Stedman now than before, for he had his business to attend to and I had mine. I knew nothing of longs and shorts, puts and calls, and he knew nothing of exports and debentures, and other custom-house matters.

Mr. Stedman, the stock-broker, was still Mr. Stedman the poet, as the readers of our magazines occasionally saw. Five years passed before he made another collection of his verse, which appeared in 1869, under the title of "The Blameless Prince, and other Poems." I shall not tell you the story of "The Blameless Prince" — you have already guessed

that it is a story poem, — nor anything about it except that I think it grew, in some mysterious way, out of a book that Queen Victoria had written about her dead husband, — “Life in the Highlands,” I think it was called.

Mr. Stedman looked the subject over with me before he wrote it, and I — but I must not tell tales out of school. So much, or rather so little, concerning “The Blameless Prince.” There are twenty-seven miscellaneous poems in the volume in which it appeared. Among others is a poem about “Country Sleighing,” which no other American poet could have written, and which I have always thought the best sleighing-song in the language. Another, entitled “Laura, My Darling,” is a poem addressed to his wife. Here is a stanza from it:

“Laura, my darling, there’s hazel-eyed Fred,
Asleep in his own tiny cot, by the bed ;
And little King Arthur, whose curls have the art
Of sending their tendrils so close round my heart ;
Yet fairer than either, and dearer than both,
Is the true one who gave me in girlhood her troth ;
For we, when we mated for evil and good,
What were we, darling, but babes in the wood ?”

It is a charming glimpse of the home-life of a young poet, is it not, this little picture of Mr. Sted-

man's wife and children? Equally charming, but not as true, is this pretty song, for while there is a Frederick Stedman and an Arthur Stedman, there is no Katherine Stedman and no Elizabeth Stedman that I ever saw or heard of.

“WHAT THE WINDS BRING.

“‘ Which is the Wind that brings the cold ? ’

The North Wind, Freddy ; and all the snow ;
And the sheep will scamper into the fold
When the North begins to blow.

“‘ Which is the Wind that brings the heat ?

The South Wind, Katy ; and corn will grow,
And peaches redden for you to eat,
When the South begins to blow.

“‘ Which is the Wind that brings the rain ? ’

The East Wind, Arty ; and farmers know
That cows come shivering up the lane
When the East begins to blow.

“‘ Which is the Wind that brings the flowers ? ’

The West Wind, Bessy ; and soft and low
The birdies sing in the summer hours,
When the West begins to blow.”

Four years after the publication of “The Blameless Prince,” Mr. Stedman brought out the first collected edition of his Poetical Works. In 1875 he published his “Victorian Poets,” a collection of essays

on a number of English singers who have illustrated the reign of Queen Victoria.

I have mentioned one mistaken notion that many people entertain, namely, that a man cannot be a poet and a man of business ; but I have not mentioned another, namely, that a poet cannot be a critic. If poets are not the best critics of poetry, musicians are not the best critics of music, architects of architecture, and painters of painting. The idea is absurd !

Mr. Stedman's "Victorian Poets" is the most important contribution ever made by an American writer to the critical literature of the English poets. It is not a book to be read, however, by the young readers of *WIDE AWAKE* ; but it is a book which they ought to read when they come to the last of their teens. Mr. Stedman is living in New York, and is still in business as a stock-broker.

If any reader of this brief paper has any money to invest in stocks, I dare say that he will invest it for him. What money *I* have I generally invest with the butcher, the baker, the candle-stick maker, and other prosaic men of business, and not with my poetical friend, Edmund Clarence Stedman.



THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH.

“AS we drove through the quiet old town, I thought Rivermouth the prettiest place in the world; and I think so still. The streets are long and wide, shaded by gigantic American elms, whose drooping branches, interlacing here and there, span the avenues with arches graceful enough to be the handiwork of fairies. Many of the houses have small flower gardens in front, gay in the season with china-asters, and are substantially built, with massive chimney-stacks and protruding eaves. A beautiful river goes rippling by the town, and, after turning and twisting among a lot of tiny islands, empties itself into the sea. The harbor is so fine that the largest ships can sail directly up to the wharves and drop anchor. Only they don't. Few ships come to Rivermouth now. Commerce drifted into other ports. The phantom fleet sailed off one day, and never

came back again. The crazy old warehouses are empty: and barnacles and eelgrass cling to the piles of the crumbling wharves, where the sunshine lies lovingly, bringing out the faint spicy odor that haunts the place, — the ghost of the old dead West India trade!"

It is thus that Mr. Aldrich, in his clever book entitled "The Story of a Bad Boy," truthfully characterizes that once famous old town by the sea, which, on the maps at least, goes by the name of Portsmouth. He has omitted to say, however, that the quaint old city is peopled with the shadowy shapes of many generations, and that, like all old towns in New England, it has its queer people, its romantic and eccentric traditions, and that antique flavor of aristocratic better days, in comparison with which the snug briskness of a modern town seems cheap and mean. Around lie woody hills and emerald meadows, through which the broad river goes brimming to the sea. At the decaying wharves, now and then, rest the sea-worn hulks, thither drift the song and story, tradition and adventure, terror and romance, of the men who "plough the raging main."

It was in this very same town, which he pictures so well, that Mr. Aldrich was born, on the eleventh of November, 1836; but, before he "had a chance to be

come very well acquainted with that pretty New England town," his parents removed to New Orleans, where the first few years of his life were passed, and where, also, he developed some very queer notions with regard to Northern people in general and Yankees in particular. "To be frank," he says, in the book already quoted, "my idea of the north was about as accurate as that entertained by the well-educated Englishmen of the present day concerning America. I suppose, the inhabitants were divided into two classes,—Indians and white people; that the Indians occasionally dashed down on New York, and scalped any woman or child (giving the preference to children) whom they caught lingering in the outskirts after nightfall; that the white men were either hunters or schoolmasters, and that it was winter pretty much all the year round. The prevailing style of architecture I took to be log cabins."

With these singular ideas developed in his mind, and, in truth, "a Northern man with Southern principles," young Aldrich returned to Portsmouth to be educated. The sea voyage was comparatively pleasant, and the boy became wonderfully attracted by an old weather-beaten tar, whose head was quite smooth and flat, as if somebody had sat down on him when he was very young, but which, nevertheless, was

stored with a rich fund of anecdote and good humor.

The account of all this, and of his arrival in Boston harbor, of the ride to Portsmouth, and of his school-life there, is given in that almost inimitable of books, "*The Story of a Bad Boy.*" This story is about as nearly autobiographical as the author dared to make it; and, therefore, whoever wishes to know more of Mr. Aldrich's early years than can possibly be told in this chapter, should of course take occasion to read this book, that is, if he has not done so already.

During his stay in Portsmouth, Aldrich dwelt under the roof of his grandfather, "a hale, cheery old gentleman, as straight and as bald as an arrow," whose domestic affairs, however, were under the immediate charge of a maiden sister, a very philanthropic personage, whose strongest weak point was a belief in the efficacy of "hot drops" as a cure for all known diseases. The boy fared admirably in the company of his elders, and, albeit he had some peculiar whims of his own, he was allowed to do pretty much as he pleased,—except on Sundays, which were, indeed, most dreadful days to him!

And no wonder, for nothing was done to make these days seem cheerful. Gloom began on Saturday evening and ceased late on Sabbath night, and, during

the hours of its continuance, genial converse, harmless books, smiles, lightsome hearts, all were banished. The Sabbath-school hour was the pleasantest through the day, for young Aldrich liked the Sabbath-school where all was sunshine and everybody had a bright face. The meeting, which followed, was a return to the gloom, as witness this assertion :—

“I go to meeting, joining my grandfather, who doesn't appear to be any relation to me this day. Our minister holds out very little hope to any of us of being saved. Convinced that I am a lost creature, in common with the human family, I return home behind my guardian at a snail's pace. We have a cold dinner. I saw it laid out yesterday. There is a long interval between this repast and the second service, and a still longer interval between the beginning and the end of that service. After meeting, my grandfather and I talk a walk. We visit—appropriately enough,—a neighboring graveyard. I am by this time in a condition of mind to become a willing inmate of the place. The usual evening prayer meeting is postponed for some reason. At half past eight I go to bed.”

Of such a direful character were most of the Portsmouth Sabbaths,—dreaded not only by young Aldrich but by every other boy as well, who chanced

some thirty odd years ago, to be a dweller in a New England village. Sunday is a blessed day, and therefore it shouldn't be made a day freighted with awful gloom and terror; and surely when, if not on the Lord's day, ought young and old hearts to be cheerful, hopeful, and full of life and spirit?

Shortly after his arrival at Portsmouth, Aldrich was put to school, — at the Temple Grammar School at the farther end of the town. A Mr. Grimshaw kept here, “a quiet, kind-hearted gentleman. Though a rigid disciplinarian, he had a keen sense of justice, was a reader of character, and the boys respected him.” It was not long before the new comer fell into the ways and notions of his fellows. As he himself admits, these latter took a great deal of nonsense out of him, and forced him to become more manly and self-reliant. In New Orleans, he had labored under the delusion that the world was created exclusively on his account: at Portsmouth, he discovered that it was not!

But, as I have already said, I cannot repeat the story of those school-days, though, for us, the interest attached to them exceeds that of any other period of life. You will find the history of them, written by one of the principal actors, in the book already alluded to; and, if I were to write it over again, it is

to be feared that I should only write in the very same words.

It is well that you should know that young Aldrich was a diligent and faithful student ; that, although



THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH.

fond of sport and an adept in mischief, — of which, by the by, there was always much going on, much to the annoyance of the sober and more sanctified citizens of the place, — he was yet fond of books, and rarely

deserved or received the reprobation of his instructors. It is pleasant, after these many years that have lapsed between boyhood and the present, to know that the teacher, of whom mention was made above, still lives, and to me has addressed these words:

“With the hundreds of pupils who have been under my instruction, there is *not one* for whom I entertain a higher regard and a purer affection than for Thomas Bailey Aldrich.”

Golden words are these, and I know that they are earnest and full of heart. And, reader, is it not one of the pleasantest thoughts imaginable, the knowledge that, perchance, we may be so lovingly remembered by him who taught us in early life, and whom we have supposed gone to dust long years ago? Such a tribute is more than gold to a man who merits it.

Mr. Aldrich was in his fifteenth year when his father died, and the circumstances governing his future life were thereby materially altered. All along, he had been hoping to go to Harvard College, to complete the course of education already begun; but now both the dream and the hope vanished.

One day, when he was not yet over his disappointment, a letter came from an uncle in New York,

offering him a place in his counting-room. He accepted the proposal, although it was hard for him to give up becoming a Harvard man.

But why, it might be asked, was his uncle so urgent in pushing him into a business life? "The cause was this," — says the historian of these years, — "he was afraid that I would turn out to be a poet before he could make a merchant of me. His fears were based upon the fact that I had published in the *Rivermouth Flarnacle* some verses addressed in a familiar manner 'To the Moon.' Now, the idea of a boy, with his living to get, placing himself in communication with the Moon, struck the mercantile mind as monstrous. It was not only a bad investment, it was lunacy."

With the close of his school-days at Rivermouth, the "Story of a Bad Boy" — not such a very bad boy, either, as one might suppose, — also ends. Like a fantasy the past rolls back, and the future begins; the limit betwixt boyhood and manhood is soon overstepped, and now it is, in the roaring, tearing, and enterprising metropolis, the great New York, that the poet first sees life as it is, instead of as he would have it.

For three years he remained at his desk in the counting-room. He worked faithfully enough at his task, but each day the task grew more and more dis-

tasteful, and poetry had indeed more charm for him than all the figures in the world.

Occasionally, he took advantage of some leisure moments to weave verses after his own way ; and thus it happened that a very good poem now and then saw the light and set most readers to thinking. "Baby Bell"—one of the most popular poems in our literature,—was written by Mr. Aldrich while he was yet in his nineteenth year.

When the announcement of the authorship was made no one was willing to believe that a mere boy could have written so *fatherly* a poem,—for did not the verses betoken a most intimate knowledge of the mysteries of infant life? Such was the fact, however, and such it must remain.

"Baby Bell" has always been very generally admired by all classes of readers, and deservedly so, I think, for it contains some of the most delicate and sweetest touches in the language. What, for instance, can be more tender and pathetic than the following:—

"At last he came, the messenger,
The messenger from unseen lands.
And what did dainty Baby Bell?
She only crossed her little hands,
She only looked more meek and fair!
We parted back her silken hair.

We wove the roses round her brow,
White buds, the summer's drifted snow, —
Wrapt her from head to foot in flowers,
And thus went dainty Baby Bell
Out of this world of ours ! ”

When the three years were up, the poet forsook a business life and chose to follow instead a purely literary existence. He believed that that was his proper field of usefulness, and that there were ways enough open to yield gain to the worker.

At first, he secured a situation as “reader” for a large publishing house in New York ; and as manuscripts were pretty plentiful in those days, and his literary judgments were usually quite sound, he derived considerable pecuniary advantage from the new employment.

Reading the works of others, however, did not consume the whole of his time, and, as occasion offered and the spirit moved, he wrote original articles on every conceivable subject, — poems, essays, stories, sketches, and whatever else was prompted. While many of these productions were of an ephemeral character, and scarcely worthy of remembrance now-a-days, a few pieces are still cherished and preserved in the printed works of the author.

In these years also, Mr. Aldrich was editorially connected with the *New York Evening Mirror*, the



Home Journal and the *Saturday Press*; and at the same time furnished articles for *Putnam's Magazine*, the *Knickerbocker*, *Harper's Monthly*, the *Atlantic Monthly*, etc., etc.

In 1854 he published his first book of poems, calling it "The Bells;" and, two years later, was printed "*Daisy's Necklace*, and what came of it" — a work now out of print. In 1858, appeared "Baby Bell, and other Poems," and "The Course of True Love;" in 1861, "Pampina, and other Poems," and in 1865, Messrs. Ticknor & Fields' edition of his poems, in the blue and gold series.

In 1866, this publishing house, having perfected the plan of an eclectic weekly journal, called *Every Saturday*, Mr. Aldrich was invited to come to Boston to take charge of it. Everybody, — or at least most of our older readers, — knows with what admirable ability and success this publication was conducted. In 1874, the favorite weekly was merged into another periodical of a similiar character, and Mr. Aldrich retired from journalism. He still continued his connection with the *Atlantic Monthly*, in which, indeed, almost all of his genuine successes have been made, among them, "Margorie Daw," "Prudence Palfrey," and other short and interesting stories.

I have omitted to state that Mr. Aldrich was

married to a New York lady in November, 1865, and came immediately to Boston. It was to this young couple that another poet, Bayard Taylor, addressed the following exquisite sonnet:

A WEDDING SONNET.

TO L. W. AND T. B. A.

Sad Autumn, drop thy weedy crown forlorn, .
Put off thy cloak of cloud, thy scarf of mist,
And dress in gauzy gold and amethyst
A day henign, of sunniest influence born,
As may befit a Poet's marriage-morn!
Give buds another dream, another tryst
To loving hearts, and print on lips un-kissed
Bethrothal kisses, laughing Spring to scorn!
Yet, if unfriendly thou, with sullen skies,
Bleak voices, or moaning winds, dost menace wrong,
Here thou art foiled; a bridal sun shall rise,
And bridal emblems unto these belong:
Round her the sunshine of her beauty lies,
And breathes round him the springtime of his song.

In 1875, Mr. Aldrich and his wife, in company with a party of friends, made an extensive tour abroad, visiting the principal cities and also many of the out of the way places in England, Ireland, Scotland, France, Germany, Italy, Hungary, Austria, Bohemia, etc. He was away from home somewhat more than six months, traveling almost constantly. A rapid survey of the ground passed over by the party is given in an article, entitled "From Ponkapog to

Pesth," published in the *Atlantic Monthly* for January, 1877.

Of course it goes almost without my saying it, that Mr. Aldrich's foreign experiences have furnished him with the *motifs* for several of his later poems, notably those found in the volume "Flower and Thorn," printed in the present year. This volume, together with the one entitled "Cloth of Gold, and other Poems," contains all the poems on which the author places any value or cares to have remembered. The last half of "The Queen of Sheba"—the author's latest fiction—also deals largely with Switzerland, and involves some very careful studies of that picturesque land.

Mr. Aldrich has several times been honored by republication abroad. A complete collection of his prose writings is published at Leipzig; and his stories have been translated and republished in Paris. It is hardly necessary for me to add that such honor is richly deserved, for no writer in American literature can write more vigorous and clearer prose, draw such delicate *genre* pictures, and weave more pleasing and fanciful conceits. His poetry, altogether too choice, it would seem, to win the admiration of a multitude, has in it an oriental depth of color and airiness for the few who can appreciate the truly poetic.

In respect to personal appearance, Mr. Aldrich is somewhat above the medium height, of slender yet vigorous form, and possesses a pale, brown complexion and gently wrought features. A stranger would easily, and perhaps rightly, judge him to be a man of the world; for, while his experience of life has been most varied, neither care nor trouble has left an impress upon his forehead, or stolen from his age the freshness and buoyancy which so right belong to youth.

He is to-day "Tom Bailey" still, and as ready to share with any one in having a jolly good time.

Mr. Aldrich's home, properly speaking, is in Boston, where he owns a residence at the West End. For the present, however, and chiefly on account of the health of his two boys, — twins of eight years of age, — he lives at Ponkapog, a part of the town of Canton, in Massachusetts. Although a very charming place, Ponkapog was never noted for its enterprise and the location of a railroad some two or three miles distant has left it very much in the condition of Bailey's Four Corners, described by Mr. Aldrich in his story of "Miss Mehetable's Son."

The house, as is shown by the illustration, is an old fashioned, two story house, built at the beginning of the present century, and is partially screened from



POETS' HOMES.

PART II.



CONTENTS.



	PAGE
OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES	7
WALT WHITMAN	35
JOAQUIN MILLER	60
ELIZABETH STUART PHELPS	76
WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT	108
NORA PERRY	131
RALPH WALDO EMERSON	140
PAUL H. HAYNE	172
J. BOYLE O'REILLY	196
REV. DR. S. F. SMITH	215

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

AS I write, my eye wanders occasionally from the paper, and I look out of my library window towards the Washington Elm, beyond which I see a straight path across the Common that seems to end at the door of a great gambrel-roofed house. It is historic ground. Under that aged elm tree the Father of his Country first drew his sword as Commander-in-Chief of the army that won freedom for the United States, and on that Common the brave soldiers who composed the patriot army encamped after the battle of Lexington. Of one of these scenes Dr. Holmes wrote in 1875 :

“ Just on this very blessed spot,
The summer leaves below,
Before his homespun ranks arrayed,
In green New England's elm-bough shade
The great Virginian drew the blade
King George full soon should know.”

Between the Common and the house with the gambrel roof lies the road on which the red-coats marched, all confident and proud, as they started for Lexington and Concord one April morning in 1775, and down which, all humble and sore, they hurried, pressed by the militia-men, as they retreated towards Boston the same afternoon, after their astonishing defeat.

Many a tourist has stopped under the venerable elm, and has read the inscription on the granite monument telling the simple story of how the hero honored the tree. Many a visitor gazes at the ancient house, too, but he does not honor it because it was the home of “Mr Hastings,” or the quarters of the “Committee of Safety,” and of General Ward, a hundred and three years ago. No, he does homage to the spirit of patriotism and the glory of war on this side of the Common ; and when he crosses the straight path, over which my errant eyes so often wander, he thinks of a gentle poet who drew his first breath beneath that hospitable roof, and whose first years were spent in the midst of these historic scenes. It is no

longer the "Hastings House," but the birth-place of Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Nearly two generations ago, in the year 1807, the minister of the "First Church in Cambridge" moved into the old house—for it was old even then. He was the Rev. Abiel Holmes, well known as a laborious and faithful pastor, and a literary man of prominence wherever American history and biography were read. He was accompanied by his wife, a daughter of the Hon. Oliver Wendell, an eminent citizen of the neighboring town of Boston. Cambridge was a mere village then, and the common a waste, unfenced stretch of sand and gravel crossed by a number of unshaded country roads. Around it there were ranged a few straggling houses which, for the most part, were black with age, and guiltless of paint. The south windows of the house, which now became the parsonage, opened upon the red buildings of Harvard College, then few in number, and commanded the view over the Common to which Dr. Holmes refers in his "Metrical Essay," though but one church stood there until 1833 :

" Our ancient church ! its lowly tower,
Beneath the loftier spire,
Is shadowed when the sunset hour
Clothes the tall shaft in fire.

Like Sentinel and Nun they keep
 Their vigil on the green ;
 One seems to guard, and one to weep,
 The dead that lie between."

The "lowly tower " belongs still to Christ Church, the history of which runs back many years before revolutionary times, and in it General Washington worshipped in 1775. The old house and the scenes about it, as well as the history connected with them are evidently dear to Dr. Holmes, and we find them frequently alluded to in his verses, as well as in his prose. In the *Atlantic* for January, 1872, he devotes several pages to a description of them, in which he says, "It was a great happiness to have been born in an old house haunted by such recollections, with harmless ghosts walking its corridors, with fields of waving grass and trees and singing birds, and that vast territory of four or five acres around it to give a child the sense that he was born to a noble principality. . . . It seems to me I should hardly be quite happy if I could not recall at will the Old House with the Long Entry and the White Chamber (where I wrote the first verses that made me known, with a pencil, *stans pede in uno*,"

* Standing on one foot. The verses were those entitled "Old Ironsides " .

pretty nearly) and the Little Parlor, and the study and the old books in uniforms as varied as those of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company used to be, if my memory serves me right, and the front yard with the stars of Bethlehem growing, flowerless, among the grass, and the dear faces to be seen no more there or anywhere on this earthly place of farewells." Again he writes, "We Americans are all cuckoos — we make our homes in the nests of other birds. . . . We lose a great deal in living where there are so few permanent homes."

But I was not talking of the son, nor of the old home but of the poet's father. He is depicted to us as one of the loveliest characters — full of learning, but never distressing others by showing how learned he was, "a gentleman, a scholar, and a Christian" who for forty years walked these classic streets and taught a loving and respecting people the lessons that he first learned himself. He drew children to him by his kindly manner, and when he appeared before them his cane never frightened them, for they knew that his pockets were filled with sweets for them, and his mouth with pleasant words. One of his last acts was to give a good book to each member of his Sunday-school as they passed before the pulpit where he stood.

Of such a father and of such a mother, in the old

gambrel-roofed house, Oliver Wendell Holmes was born, on the twenty-ninth of August, 1809.* It seems to me that he fulfils the conditions of "the man of family," as he is described in the *Atlantic Monthly* for November, 1859, by the "Autocrat of the Breakfast-table." "The man who inherits family traditions and the cumulative humanities of at least four or five generations. Above all things, as a child, he should have tumbled about in a library." Every surrounding circumstance gave Dr. Holmes in his youth tendencies towards the culture, wisdom, geniality, and love of books, which he has since exhibited.

He went to school in Cambridge, was fitted for college at the Academy founded by Mr. Phillips in Andover, and took his bachelor's degree at Harvard in 1829. It is not necessary, however, to make the last statement, for all the world knows that he belongs to the class of 1829, he has celebrated it so

*I am very sure of this date, for I have seen the record of the important fact, that was made by the father at the time. It is on one of those little old "Almanacks" that were then so commonly used for such purposes. Under the date of August 29, 1809, I found these words (or letters): "*Son b.*" When old Dr. Holmes wrote them he threw a little sand upon the ink, and there it still glistens as the paper is turned to the sunlight! The map of Europe has been made over since that day, nations have risen and fallen, the United States has passed through three wars, and yet the little grain of sand, the emblem of things changeable and fleeting, glistens unchanged upon the poet's birth-record!

often in his poems. It must have been a remarkable class to have so thoroughly inspired the Doctor's muse. He likes to laugh at the regularity with which, since 1851, he has produced poems for its meetings. A few years ago, he spoke of himself thus ;

“ It's awful to think of — how, year after year,
With his piece in his pocket he waits for you here ;
No matter who's missing, there always is one
To lug out his manuscript, sure as a gun.
' Why won't he stop writing ? ' Humanity cries :
The answer is, briefly, ' He can't if he tries ;
He has played with his foolish old feather so long,
That the goose-quill, in spite of him, cackles in song.' ”

After graduation Dr. Holmes studied law for a year at the Dane Law School, of Harvard College. During this time, he wrote many poems for the college periodical, called “The Collegian,” among which were “The Height of the Ridiculous,” “Evening — by a Tailor,” and “The Last of the Dryads,” the last having reference to a general and severe pruning of the trees around the college. At the year's end, however, he left this study for that of medicine, which he followed until the spring of 1833. He then went to Europe where he still pursued his medical studies, principally in Paris, until the autumn of 1835, when he returned. In 1836 he was in Cambridge, prepared to take his degree as Doctor of Medicine. It

was in the summer of that year that he delivered, before the Phi Beta Kappa society, the remarkable poem, entitled "Poetry : A Metrical Essay," beginning —

"Scenes of my youth ! awake its slumbering fire !
Ye winds of Memory, sweep the silent lyre !"

In this poem, he illustrates pastoral and martial poetry, by his lines on the Cambridge churchyard to which I have already referred, and those stirring ones entitled "Old Ironsides," which are in all collections. The government had prepared to break up the old frigate Constitution, and when Dr. Holmes read his verses, into which he put all possible vigor, he excited his hearers as if with an electric shock. I wish that I might have heard him as he exclaimed with indignant and vehement sarcasm :

"Ay, tear her tattered ensign down !"

These stirring verses had been published in the Boston *Advertiser* several years before (I have told you how they were written), and from its columns had been copied by the newspapers all over the country. They had been circulated on hand-bills at Washington, and had caused the preservation of the old vessel. This is one of the marked cases in which poetry has

shown its power to stir a people's heart, and to accomplish something that prose would have failed to do.

In 1839, Dr. Holmes became Professor of Anatomy and Physiology at Dartmouth College, and ever since that time he has been lecturing to medical students upon subjects which you would think could not be made interesting; but Dr. Holmes always makes people attentive to what he says, and I have been told that there is no professor whom the students so much like to listen to. When you read his works you will find that he says that every one of us is *three* persons, and I think that if the statement is true in regard to ordinary men and women Dr. Holmes himself is, at least, half a dozen persons. He lectures so well on Anatomy that his students never suspect him to be a poet, and he writes verses so well that most people do not suspect him of being an authority among scientific men. I ought to tell you that, though he illustrates his medical lectures by quotations of the most appropriate and interesting sort from a wonderful variety of authors, he has never been known to refer to his own writings in that way. I will say here all that I wish to about his medical career.

He did not stay long so far away from Cambridge

as Dartmouth is, and in 1840 we find him married and established as a popular physician in Boston. It was at this time that he began again to give instruction to young physicians ; for he has never been able to shut up his knowledge and keep it for his own use, and has always been a teacher as well as a learner, as most great and good men have been.

He wrote about diseases and the causes of them, and upset some of the notions that doctors had always thought ought to be respected. There is a bad fever with a long name, that certain leading authorities thought could not be "taken" by touching a person who has it, but Dr. Holmes proved that it could be, and intelligent doctors agree with him now. In 1837, he published a volume containing three Prize Essays on Intermittent Fever, Neuralgia, and the need of Direct Exploration in Medical Practice. Since then, he has written other very important essays of this kind, one of which is on Homœopathy and Kindred Delusions. Besides this, he has argued against giving people as much medicine as doctors used to give when he was taught to practice, and for this we all owe him a debt.

I must not go on with this subject too long, for you wish to know about Dr. Holmes the poet, and not the physician. It is enough to say that he grew so fa-

mous and learned in this profession that when the celebrated Dr. Warren gave up his professorship at Harvard, Dr. Holmes was chosen to take his place as professor of Anatomy. That was in 1847, and he has been Professor Holmes ever since, and is now teaching the sons of some of those to whom, years ago, he gave their first lesson in Anatomy. Yet, if you look at his portrait, taken only a few weeks ago, you will say that he is not an old man himself!

Having arrived at the point where Dr. Holmes was married and established for life, I will say a little more about the homes he has had. They are three. Of the first one I have told you and have shown you a picture. When I was a small boy, a square old-fashioned mansion used to be pointed out to me as the residence of a poet, whom I knew as having written a poem that I thought "splendid," entitled "The Height of the Ridiculous." It began thus:

"I wrote some lines, once on a time,
In wondrous merry mood,
And thought, as usual, men would say
They were exceeding good.
"They were so queer, so very queer",
I laughed as I would die;
Albeit, in a general way,
A sober man am I."

Do you not remember them?

The house that I speak of stood upon an elevation overlooking a meadow bordering the Housatonic river in the town of Pittsfield. Dr. Holmes's great-grandfather, Jacob Wendell, had had a little farm there of twenty-four thousand acres, and this house was surrounded by what remained of them unsold. (Let me see: How many acres make a square mile?) I have told you how much Dr. Holmes is attached to the homes that he has had. This was no exception. He lived here a part of the year only, from 1849 to 1856.* In a poem recited at Pittsfield in those days he says:

“Poor drudge of the city! how happy he feels,
With the burrs on his legs and the grass at his heels!
In yonder green meadow, to memory dear,
He slaps a mosquito, and brushes a tear;
The dew-drops hang round him on blossoms and shoots,
He heaves but one sigh for his youth and his boots.
There stands the old school-house, hard by the old church,
The tree at its side had the flavor of birch;
O, sweet were the days of his juvenile tricks;
Though the prairie of youth had so many “big licks.”
By the side of yon river he weeps and he slumps;
His boots fill with water as if they were pumps,
Till, sated with rapture, he steals to his bed,
With a glow in his heart and a cold in his head.”

* In the tenth paper of the “Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table,” Dr. Holmes refers to this place thus: —“In that home where seven blessed summers were passed, which stand in memory like the seven golden candlesticks in the beautiful vision of the holy dreamer.”

My readers out West will know what a "lick" is, and all of them will see that Dr. Holmes writes of the tree by the old school-house as feelingly as he could have done if his young ideas had been taught to shoot in Pittsfield instead of Cambridge.

The third home is the elegant one on Beacon Street in Boston, of the library of which I give you as good a picture as a photographer could make. It is a charming room, with a generous bay-window looking over the broad river Charles, and commanding an extensive view of Cambridge. Even in the picture you can recognize the lofty tower of Memorial Hall, which is but a few steps from the good Doctor's first home. The ancient Hebrew always had a window open towards Jerusalem, the city about which his most cherished hopes and memories clustered, and this window gives its owner the pleasure of looking straight to the place of his birth, and thus of freshening all the happy memories of a successful life.

I cannot show you two other windows that you would see if you could enter this library. They are circular, and shed the light of day upon the alcoves between the book-cases, and also upon the apparatus connected with a microscope which stands ready for use near one of them.

I wish you could all stand with me beside the

writing-table in the center of this room. You would see your face reflected in a large mirror over the cheerful open fire that burns on the hearth, and you would notice that the walls on all sides, except one through which you entered, are lined with books. Beside the broad doors you would see two portraits that would attract your attention and keep it. The one, of a lady (which once had a rent in the canvas), represents "Dorothy Q.," —

"Grandmother's mother, — her age, I guess,
Thirteen summers, or something less ;
Girlish bust, but womanly air,
Smooth, square forehead, and up-rolled hair,
Lips that lover has never kissed,
Taper fingers and slender wrist,
Hanging sleeves of stiff brocade, —
So they painted the little maid.
On her hand a parrot green
Sits unmoving, and broods serene."

This little maiden was a daughter of Judge Edmund Quincy of Boston, and married Edward Jackson. She was an aunt of a second Dorothy Quincy, afterward Mrs. John Hancock, whose husband signed the Declaration of Independence in such a dashing way. The other portrait is a speaking one, by Copley, of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Cooper, a celebrated divine of Revolutionary times, who was a friend of Benjamin Frank

lin, and preached in the Brattle Street Church to Dr. Holmes' ancestors. This home is very elegant, and Dr. Holmes evidently enjoys it very much. Should you not like to see him writing at that table? I can imagine him engaged in that way. I suppose that he has just come in from a lecture where he has been delighting the medical students with his lucid exposition of some anatomical subject. He warms his feet before the fire awhile, and then remembers that some editor has been urging him for a poem. His eyes glance out at the window, he sees the Memorial Tower; he remembers the old parsonage below it, his mind travels over time as his eye has over space, and he peoples the house and the neighborhood with the men, women and children of many long years ago. He hears the notes of a musical instrument, that came out of the windows looking towards the church of those days, and his imagination is fixed in words, thus:

“ In the little southern parlor of the house you may have seen,
With the gambrel roof, and the gable looking westward to
the green,

At the side towards the sunset, with the window on its right,
Stood the London-made piano I am dreaming of to-night!

Ah, me! how I remember the evening when it came!

What a cry of eager voices, what a group of cheeks in flame!

When the wondrous box was opened that had come from
over seas,

With its smell of mastic varnish and its flash of ivory keys.
Then the children all grew fretful in the restlessness of joy,
For the boy would push his sister, and the sister crowd the boy,
Till the father asked for quiet in his grave, paternal way,
But the mother hushed the tumult with the words, "Now, Mary,
play."

Does this not show that our poet has never forgotten that home, nor the great excitement caused in the family circle by the arrival of the imported Clementi piano, which was such a wonder in those days. Is there not something delightfully cordial in the introduction that this gives us to the family circle — to father and mother, brother and sisters, and even to his little "Catherine," who ran in to listen to the wondrous music, as you will learn if you read the other verses of the "Opening of the Piano"?

Suppose, however, that Dr. Holmes, instead of looking so far for his subject, had cast his eyes down upon the Charles. Then he might have written thus as he did last winter :

"Through my north window, in the wintry weather,—
My airy oriel on the river shore,—
I watch the seafowl as they flock together,
Where late the boatman flashed his dripping oar.
How often, gazing where a bird reposes,
Rocked on the wavelets, drifting with the tide,
I lose myself in strange metempsychosis,
And float, a sea fowl, at a sea fowl's side.

A voice recalls me.—From my window turning,
 I find myself a plumeless biped still;
 No beak, no claws, no sign of wings discerning, —
 In fact, with nothing birdlike but my quill."

This poem was in the *Atlantic* for January last. It contains a touch that is very characteristic of one so kindly in his feelings as Dr. Holmes. As he calls our attention to the fowl he loves to see on the water, he takes advantage of a moment when one of the ducks is diving, to tell us that it is not valuable to the hunter — a remark which of course he could not make in the fowl's presence !

By knowing so much as we have now learned of the homes of Dr. Holmes, we get an introduction to his mind and heart, and understand something of how his poems have grown out of his life and have been moulded by his surroundings. It is not necessary for us to wander into the other apartments of his present house, though he will gladly show us his drawing-room, just across the hall from the library, and let us feast our eyes upon some of the works of art there. He will call our attention especially to some remarkable reproductions of paintings of the old masters, made by a new process. Here I will say, by way of parenthesis, that we owe to the ingenuity of our poet the stereoscope in its present available shape,

which he gave to the public without burdening it with the additional cost which it would have had if it had been patented. It is one of the few inventions of value that are not patented.

Thus far we have studied Dr. Holmes as a successful professional student, writer and poet. Twenty-five years ago he appeared in a new character. He began to lecture on contemporary poets, and showed that he was a most acute literary critic. He knew human nature and was able to manage audiences of a mixed kind as well as those composed of students. Twenty years ago last autumn a new magazine was started in Boston. It was to be of the very highest literary character, and the poet James Russell Lowell, now our minister at Madrid, was called to its editorial chair. He said that he would not accept unless his friend Oliver Wendell Holmes would agree to be one of the contributors. Dr. Holmes was reluctant to promise. He remembered that he had been writing for thirty years, and felt that a new generation of readers as well as writers had grown up, and thought that he ought to be allowed to rest. Now, as he looks back, he sees that he was mistaken, and believes that the new magazine came for his fruit just as it was ripe for the gathering. "It seems very strange to me," he says with his quaint frankness, "as I look back and

see how everything was arranged for me, as if I had been waited for as patiently as Kepler said he was, but so the least sometimes seem to be cared for as anxiously as the greatest — are not two sparrows sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fall? If I had been the sparrow that fell in the early part of 1853, the world might have lost very little, but I should have carried a few chirps with me that I had rather have left behind me.”

Such was Dr. Holmes’s modest opinion of himself in 1857. Mr. Lowell thought otherwise, and so did the public. The magazine wanted a name, and Dr. Holmes called it “The Atlantic Monthly Magazine.” As he sat down to write for the first number, he remembered that, just twenty-five years before, he had published two articles entitled “The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table,” and he says that the recollections of these crude products of his uncombed literary boyhood suggested the thought that it would be a curious experiment to shake the same bough again and see if the ripe fruit were better or worse than the early wind-falls. So he began his first article thus: “I was just going to say, when I was interrupted, —” and did not explain for a year how long the interruption had lasted.

His papers took the reading public by storm and

successfully established the *Atlantic*. It was acknowledged that Dr. Holmes was the best living magazine writer. For a year he sat at the breakfast-table as the Autocrat, and then he began a series of papers entitled, "The Professor at the Breakfast-Table." These were followed by "The Professor's Story," afterwards published as "Elsie Venner ; a Romance of Destiny." In 1867, "The Guardian Angel" was the great attraction of the magazine, and in 1872, the "Autocrat" series was closed with a number of articles entitled, "The Poet at the Breakfast-Table." These ended with a poetical epilogue, in which the author represents a buyer in 1972 purchasing the whole of them at a book-store for "one dime !"

This series of prose works is overflowing with wit and wisdom, and established the reputation of Dr. Holmes as a writer of prose, as high as it had before stood as a poet. It constituted, however, but a part of his productions for the period. He wrote constantly upon topics that were uppermost in the people's thoughts ; and especially was he in demand whenever on an occasion of extraordinary importance a poem was required. He became the poet-laureate of Boston, and wrote, himself, —

" Here's the cousin of a king,—
Would I do the civil thing ?

Here's the first-born of a queen ;
Here's a slant-eyed Mandarin.
Would I polish off Japan ?
Would I greet this famous man,
Prince or Prelate, Sheik or Shah ? —
Figaro çì and Figaro là !
Would I just this once comply ?—
So they teased and teased till I
(Be the truth at once confessed)
Wavered, — yielded,— did my best."

Thus he has gratified his friends and the public from time to time, ever since the first of February, 1845, when he wrote a song for the dinner given to Charles Dickens by the young men of Boston, at which time, weaving together the memory of the greatest dramatist and the rising story-teller, he spoke of the "dewy blossoms" that wave in the "glorious island of the sea,"

"Alike o'er Juliet's storied tomb
And Nelly's nameless grave."

Here, I must leave my subject incomplete, for I am not a prophet, and a prophet only can tell what new laurels Dr. Holmes will yet win. But if he should leave us now, he would always be remembered as one who, in many ways, had distinguished himself above his fellows. As a professional man, he has been thorough and successful ; as a man of letters, versa-

tile, brilliant, of the highest culture ; as a citizen, patriotic ; as a man, an exemplification of elegance of manner and kindness of heart. May he live many years, and teach others by his example to practice his virtues !

Though *I* am not a prophet, there was one living in England just three hundred years ago, who, it almost seems to me, had Dr. Holmes in mind when he wrote the following lines, with which I will close :

“ A merrier man,
Within the limit of becoming mirth,
I never spent an hour's talk withal ·
His eye begets occasion for his wit ;
For every object that the one doth catch,
The other turns to a mirth-moving jest ;
Which his fair tongue, (conceit's expositor)
Delivers in such apt and gracious words
That aged ears play truant at his tales,
And younger hearings are quite ravished,
So sweet and voluble is his discourse.

“ May he live
Longer than I have time to tell his years.
Ever beloved and loving may his rule be !
And when old Time shall lead him to his end
Goodness and he fill up one monument ! ”

WALT WHITMAN.

DURING the summer heats of the Centennial year, a little child less than a year old fell ill and died in its house, in Camden, New Jersey. The funeral was different from most funerals — no sermons, no singing, no ceremony. In the middle of the room the dead lay in a white coffin made fragrant with a profusion of fresh geranium leaves and tube roses. For over an hour, the little children from the neighborhood kept coming in silently, until the room was nearly filled. Some were not tall enough to see the face of the dead baby, and had to be lifted up to look. Near the head of the coffin, in a large chair, sat an old man, with snow-white hair and beard. The children pressed about him, one at each side of him encircled in his arms, while a beautiful little girl

was seated in his lap. After gazing wonderingly and intently at the scene about her, she looked up in the paternal face bending over her, as if to ask the meaning of Death. The old man understood the child's thought, and said :

"You don't know what it is, do you, my dear?" then added, "*neither do we.*"

The dead baby was the nephew and namesake of the poet, Walt Whitman, the old man who sat in the great chair with little children gathered about him. So his being a special lover of children, understanding, and sympathizing with them, perhaps, as only a poet may, and nursing, cheering and helping them when sick, as perhaps poets rarely do, or can, must add a peculiar fitness and charm to a sketch of him, especially for young readers.

To go back to the beginning of his life, will take us into a farm house at West Hills, Long Island, about thirty miles from New York city, where the poet was born, May 31, 1819. His father was of English descent, his ancestors being among the first English emigrants that settled on Long Island four or five generations ago. The Whitmans were farmers, both the men and women laboring with their own hands. A famous friend of the poet, thus describes his paternal home :

"The Whitmans lived in a long story-and-a-half house, hugely timbered, which is still standing. A great smoke-canopied kitchen, with vast hearth and chimney, formed one end of the house. The existence of slavery in New York at that time, and the possession by the family of some twelve or fifteen slaves, house and field servants, gave things quite a patriarchal look. The very young darkies could be seen, a swarm of them, toward sundown, in this kitchen squatted in a circle on the floor, eating their supper of pudding and milk. In the house, and in food and furniture, all was rude, but substantial. No carpets nor stoves were known, and no coffee, and tea or sugar only for the women. Rousing woodfires gave both warmth and light on winter nights. Pork, poultry, beef, and all the ordinary grains and vegetables were plentiful. Cider was the men's common drink and used at meals. The clothes were mainly homespun. Journeys were made by both men and women on horseback. Books were scarce. The annual copy of the Almanac was a treat, and was pored over through the long winter evenings."

It was in this home the poet's father, Walter Whitman, was born. He was a large, quiet, serious man, very kind to children and animals. He was a good citizen, parent and neighbor. The poet's mother,

Lousia Van Velsor, was of Dutch descent, her ancestors, a race of sea folks and mariners, being genuine Hollanders. The Van Velsors were all passionately fond of horses, and Louisa, when a girl, was a daring and spirited rider. As a woman, she was healthy and strong, possessed of a kind and generous heart, and good sense ; she was cheerful and equable in temper, qualities which the rearing of her large family of boys and girls tested and developed to an unusual degree. Her son, the subject of this sketch, who was her second child, always speaks of her as the "dear, dear, mother." At the time of her death in 1873, and that of his sister Martha, which occurred at about the same time, he says :

"They were the two best and sweetest women I have ever seen or known, or ever expect to see."

It was fortunate that in his earlier life he was under the influence of such women, for they became to him the type and model of all womanhood. "It is the character of the *mother*," I have heard of him say, "that stamps that of the child."

But the boy's life on the farm, from the high places of which he could see the ocean, and hear the roar of the surf in storms, was of short duration. While he was still in frocks, his parents moved to Brooklyn, which was then far from being the great city it now

is. Here his father engaged in house-building, while the young Walt went to public school, going every summer to visit the old home at West Hills. Of the events of his childhood, the poet recalls one of pleasant interest. General Lafayette was then on a visit to this country in 1825, and went to Brooklyn, riding through the town in state, with the people lining the street, cheering, and waving hats and handkerchiefs. Even the children of the public schools were given a holiday in which to add to his welcome. As the general rode along, he was induced to stop on his way, and lay the corner stone for a building that was to contain a free public library for young people. There the children came thronging, while some of the gentlemen present were kind enough to lift the smaller ones to safe and convenient places for seeing the ceremony. Among these helpers of the little ones, was Lafayette, who took up the five-year-old Walt Whitman, kissed and embraced the child and then set him down in a good and safe place.

When the boy had reached the age of thirteen, he went to work in a printing office, learning to set type. For three years following, he continued to set type, to read and study, and then, when scarcely seventeen years old, he began to teach school on the Island, in the counties of Queens and Suffolk, and "boarded

round." During this time he made his first essay as a writer, sending a sketch, or story, to the then famous monthly, the "Democratic Review." His article was commended, printed, copied and quoted, — a success brilliant enough to quite turn the head of a youthful aspirant. Other contributions followed, with an occasional "shy" at poetry, until he finally left off "boarding round" and went to New York, beginning work there as a printer and writer. His talent for writing was clever, and for a time he wrote reports, editorials, paragraphs, and the like. Occasionally he attended political meetings, and made speeches. How good an orator he was, I am unable to say. To be brief, during the period from 1837 to 1848, he seemed to have led a happy, careless, Bohemianish sort of life, making the acquaintance of human existence under a multitude of phases, and becoming especially familiar with the life of the lower classes of people, whose society pleased him better than did that of the rich and the learned. All this broadened and deepened his sympathies, and was a part of that "long foreground" in his career which preceded his fame as a poet.

When about thirty years of age, to use his own words, he "went off on a leisurely journey and working expedition, (my brother Jeff with me) through

all the Middle States and down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Lived a while in New Orleans and worked there. After a time plodded back northward, up the Mississippi, the Missouri, etc., and around to, and by way of, the great lakes, Michigan, Huron and Erie, to Niagara Falls and Lower Canada, — finally returning through Central New York and down the Hudson." In 1851 he began the publication of a daily and weekly newspaper in Brooklyn; then sold that out, and occupied himself in house building, which it will be remembered was his father's vocation. He continued in this business until 1855, when his father died, a loss he keenly felt, for his love of kindred is strongly and deeply rooted. About this time he began, after a great deal of writing and rewriting, to put his poems, which then consisted of one foundation piece, so to speak, and which he oddly enough named for himself, and ten or a dozen shorter pieces, to press. He says of this work, that he had great trouble in leaving out the stock "poetical" touches, but finally did. He was at this time at the meridian of life, thirty-five years old.

These poems, when printed and bound, formed a thin quarto volume which was labeled, in large letters, "Leaves of Grass." In the frontispiece was a neatly engraved half length portrait of a youngish

man, wearing a broad-brimmed hat, rather jauntily adjusted, a plain shirt with wide collar left open at the throat, one arm a-kimbo, and the hand of the other stuffed in his pantaloon pocket. The face under the broad-brimmed hat, was, however, a study, and one difficult to describe. The mouth seemed to say one thing and the eyes another. This was a portrait of the author at thirty-five years of age, and it may interest possessors of copies to know that this "shirt-sleeve picture" was daguerreotyped from life one hot day in August, by Gabriel Harrison of Brooklyn, afterwards drawn on steel by McRae, and was a very faithful and characteristic likeness at the time. The large head that follows, and which looks like a study from the old masters, so grand and powerful it is, was photographed from life in Washington, in 1872, by Geo. C. Potter and drawn on wood by Linton. A distance of but seventeen years separates the two portraits. One might readily think that half a century had elapsed. But the war lay between, and that was long—long, not to be measured by years.

To come back to "*Leaves of Grass*," it was issued without the author's name, the printing was poorly done, the publisher was unknown to fame, the style of the poems was different from anything hitherto known under the sun, and altogether the prospect of

the "Leaves" was a withering one. A few copies were deposited in New York and Brooklyn for sale but weeks elapsed and none were sold. But very little notice was taken of the book by reviewers, who either thought it beneath their notice, or found it too far beyond their comprehension to attempt a criticism of it, or felt unwilling to hazard a critic's reputation by actually classifying it as literary "fish, flesh or fowl."

Suddenly, however, from an unexpected quarter came a powerful voice to its rescue. Ralph Waldo Emerson spoke, and his words were a "magnificent eulogium" of "Leaves of Grass." Not even this, however, effected a sale for that first edition. A second, somewhat enlarged, issued in New York, shared the same fate. A third, printed in Boston, in 1860, in a very elegant manner, and still further enlarged, had somewhat better luck. In the financial crash that preceded and followed the outbreak of war, the publishers failed — a few hundred copies of the book had been sold — everything then was forgotten but the weal and woe of the country, and the poet went off (1861-'65) to the war.

The life of Walt Whitman, during those dreadful years which ensued, and which he spent in unpaid service in hospital and camp among the dead, dying, wounded and sick, no one can truly depict. The

poet himself, in his "Memoranda of the War" written on the spot, has best done it, in a style, which for simplicity and forgetfulness of self, is yet the most thrilling and powerfully descriptive record of those sad events, that has as yet appeared, or is likely to appear. He seems to have been all things to all men—as need demanded. Of powerful physique, magnetic, sympathetic, human to his heart's core, he goes among the wounded dispensing food, cordials, writing letters for them, reading to them, praying with them if they wish it, speaking words of cheer, infusing new life in their veins from his own abundance of life, bearing always about him a breeziness of health, freshness, and energy, holding an emaciated hand for hours, may be in silence, kissing a poor dying boy for his mother's sake, penning a love letter for another who will be "gone hence" long before the sadly precious words reach their destination.

He supports himself for two or three years as correspondent for northern journals, and in addition to the little he is enabled to expend from his own income, he is the trusted almoner of bountiful hands—wealthy women in Salem, Boston and New York.

In 1864, after three years of assiduous labor, and latterly of most exhausting watching and waiting upon soldiers whose wounds from the extreme heat

and previous neglect have become terrible, his health, which until then had been a marvel of superb robustness, gave way and he was prostrated by the first sickness of his life — was ordered north — and lay ill for six months.

Upon his partial recovery (for he has never recovered), he returned to Washington, and was given a position in the Department of the Interior. A goodly portion of his salary and his leisure hours were devoted to hospital work, and as “prophet, poet, or priest,” the tenderest, heartfulest tribute that can be paid to Walt Whitman must come from the suffering soldier boys he nursed back to life, boys who are men to-day, and whose eyes brighten and moisten at his name, and from the silence of those who died in his arms, and whose requiem he has so touchingly chanted.

Here are some lines from his “Drum Taps” in which the great Mother of All is represented as stalking in desperation over the earth, mournfully crying:

“Absorb them well, O my earth, she cried — I charge you
lose not my sons! lose not an atom;
And you streams, absorb them well, taking their dear blood;
And you local spots, and you airs that swim above lightly,
And all you essences of soil and growth — and you my rivers’
depths;

And you mountain sides — and the woods where my dear children's blood trickled, reddened ;
And you trees, down to your roots, to bequeath to all future trees,
My dead absorb — my young men's beautiful bodies absorb —
and their precious, precious, precious blood ;
Which holding in trust for me, faithfully back again give me
many a year hence ;
In blowing airs from the fields, back again give me my darlings — give my immortal heroes ;
Exhale me them centuries hence — breathe me their breath — let
not an atom be lost,
O years and graves ! O air and soil ! O my dead are aroma
sweet !
Exhale them, perennial, sweet death, years, centuries hence."

As a clerk, Walt Whitman did his work well, poet though he was, mechanical as his work was, and modest as was his pay. We never hear him complaining of the "thankless government." A prejudiced official removes him at one time, because he is the author of that "strange book" — "Leaves of Grass." Another official, of broader mental calibre, re-instates him in the Attorney General's office, because perhaps, that he *is* author of "Leaves of Grass," and a faithful, trustworthy clerk. This position he holds until 1873, when the remnant of strength and health that escaped destruction during the war, yields to nervous paralysis, and helpless and gray, hair and beard by many years prematurely whitened he quits work and goes to Camden, N. J., to live.

These later years of illness have undoubtedly been the hardest years in the life of the poet. Helpless and half sick, his ills have been aggravated by peculiarly trying circumstances. Repeated attempts to secure a small income by writing for the magazines have met with no success. Magazines as well as publishing houses, great and small, have been as so many closed avenues to him, and several of his agents one after another taking advantage of his helplessness, have put the proceeds of the sale of his books in their own pockets. But under all this, no word of complaint, no tone or look of discouragement, for our poet is withal a philosopher. Always cheerful and serene he stands fast and strong, like a great rock lashed about by ocean billows ; or like some prophet with gifted sight who sees a-down the vistas of time a shining verdict — one which all men read and see to be true.

Latterly, however, Mr. Whitman has been getting better, and is more resolute and persevering than ever. Many a gleam of sunshine comes to him from friends at home and abroad, especially from England where he is greatly appreciated, and if appreciation be measured by its *quality* rather than by its *quantity*, no poet of the century is more read than he.

During the past twelve months he has prepared

with his own hands an edition of his works, in two volumes, which he himself sells. One is entitled "Leaves of Grass," and the other "Two Rivulets." Both volumes contain his photograph, put in with his own hands, his signature, and are in a way charged with his own personal magnetism — "authors' editions," indeed. The price for these volumes is necessarily high, as the edition is very small, not over one hundred and fifty copies. I think he must make a poor agent for himself, for once when a party proposed to purchase, he quite earnestly advised them not to buy!

As to Walt Whitman's "home" it must be confessed that he has none and for many years has had none in the special sense of "home;" neither has he the usual library or "den" for composition and work. He composes everywhere — much in the open air, formerly while writing "Leaves of Grass," sometimes in the New York and Brooklyn ferries, sometimes on the top of omnibuses in the roar of Broadway, or amid the most crowded haunts of the city, or the shipping by day — and then at night, often in the Democratic Amphitheater of the Fourteenth Street opera house. The pieces in his "Drum Taps" were all prepared in camp, in the midst of war scenes, on picket or the march, in the army.

He now spends the summer mostly at a pleasant

farm "down in Jersey," where he likes best to "loaf" by a secluded, picturesque pond on Timber Creek. It is in such places, and in the country at large, in the West on the prairies, by the Pacific, in cities too — New York, Washington, New Orleans, along Long Island shore where he well loves to linger, that Walt Whitman has really had his *home* and place of composition. He is now 58 years old, and has his "head quarters," as he calls it, at Camden, where a brother resides. It is understood that he is leisurely engaged in still further digesting, completing, and adding to his volumes.

In person Mr. Whitman is tall, erect and stout, and moves about with the aid of a large cane. His white hair, thrown straight back from his brow, and full white beard, give him a striking and patriarchal appearance. His cheeks are fresh and ruddy; his forehead is deeply furrowed with horizontal lines: in conversation his blue gray eyes seem prone to hide themselves under the falling eyelids, which are presently suddenly lifted as if by a thought. His voice is clear and firm, his manner free from all affectation or eccentricity, and is eminently natural and social. He is not specially gifted, or fluent in conversation — is fond of society, and confesses that as he grows older, his love for humanity has come to be almost a hun-

ger for the presence of human beings. He is a great favorite with children, and bachelor as he has been all his life, his nature is as sweet and gentle, his heart is sympathetic and young, as tender and true as if he were the happiest grandsire around whose knees sunny-haired children ever clung.

In his dress he is very simple, but scrupulously neat and clean. His most intimate friends are plenty of cold water and pure air. He always wears his shirts open at the throat — a heathful, but uncommon habit.

Among his "household gods" are two prized portraits; one is of himself, painted some years ago by Charles Hine of New York, who, on his death bed gave it to the poet. The other is a photographic portrait of Alfred Tennyson, sent by the "Laureate" to Whitman. In a letter accompanying the picture, Mr. Tennyson says that his wife pronounces it the best likeness ever made of him — certainly it is a very handsome one, and few copies were made from the plate, as it was, unfortunately, soon after broken.

Of the other Whitman children, none have developed a poetic talent. According to a good humored remark of himself, "they think writing poetry is the sheerest nonsense." Two of his brothers are engineers. One of them, Col. George W. Whitman, was

a gallant army officer during the whole war.

The portraits given with this sketch are characteristic. The third one, with the broad-brimmed hat, he calls his "Quaker picture." His maternal grandmother was a Quakeress.

The autograph accompanying portrait number three, gives a fair idea of the strong, legible script that comes from his pen. He writes with frequent erasures, showing a delicacy and keen sense of fitness in the choice of words that are not readily responded to, owing undoubtedly to a lack of suitable discipline in his early education.

As to his poetry, there are almost as many opinions as there are readers of it. The best judgment one can have of it, is to read it for himself, *study* it, for there is far more in it, at all times, than may at first appear. For readers with rural tastes here are some lines descriptive of a scene in northern New York:

THE OX TAMER.

In a far away northern country, in the placid, pastoral region,
Lives my farmer friend, the theme of my recitative, a famous
Tamer of Oxen:

There they bring him the three-year-olds and the four-year-olds,
to break them;

He will take the wildest steer in the world, and break him and
tame him;

He will go, fearless, without any whip, where the young bullock
chafes up and down the yard ;

The bullock's head tosses restless high in the air, with raging eyes;
Yet, see you ! how soon his rage subsides — how soon this Tamer
tames him :

See you ! on the farms hereabout, a hundred oxen, young and
old — and he is the man who has tamed them ;

They all know him — all are affectionate to him ;

See you ! some are such beautiful animals — so lofty looking.

Some are buff color'd — some mottled — one has a white line
running along his back — some are brindled,

Some have wide flaring horns (a good sign) — See you ! the
bright hides :

See, the two with stars on their foreheads — See, the round
bodies and broad backs ;

See, how straight and square they stand on their legs — See,
what fine, sagacious eyes ;

See, how they watch their Tamer — they wish him near them —
how they turn to look after him !

What yearning expression ! how uneasy they are when he moves
away from them :

— Now I marvel what it can be he appears to them, (books, poli-
tics, poems, depart — all else departs ;)

I confess I envy only his fascination — my silent, illiterate
friend.

Whom a hundred oxen love, there in his life on farms,
In the northern country far, in the placid, pastoral region.

In conclusion, I select his poem on "Lincoln —
dead," every line of which sounds like a knell. I
am sure no sadder thrills were ever penned by poet,
every verse seems to have been drawn through the
poet's own bleeding heart :

O Captain ! my Captain ! our fearful trip is done ;
The ship has weather'd every rack, the prize we sought is won,
The port is near, the bells I hear, the people all exulting,
While follow eyes the steady keel, the vessel grim and daring !

But O heart ! heart ! heart !

O the bleeding drops of red,

Where on the deck my Captain lies,

Fallen cold and dead.

O Captain ! my Captain ! rise up and hear the bells ;
Rise up — for you the flag is flung — for you the bugle trills ;
For you bouquets and ribbon'd wreaths — for you the shores
a-crowding ;

For you they call, the swaying mass, their eager faces turning ;

Here Captain ! dear father !

This arm beneath your head ;

It is some dream that on the deck

You've fallen cold and dead.

My Captain does not answer, his lips are pale and still ;
My father does not feel my arm, he has no pulse nor will,
The ship is anchor'd safe and sound, its voyage closed and
done ;

From fearful trip, the victor ship, comes in with object won ;

Exult, O shores, and ring, O bells !

But I, with mournful tread,

Walk the deck my Captain lies,

Fallen cold and dead.

JOAQUIN MILLER.

“**A** POET without a Home” would not be an inappropriate title for the present article. The other bards mentioned in this series have all domiciled themselves in comfortable quarters, ranging from aristocratic old mansions like Elmwood, or the Craigie House, to such snug suites of rooms as all but very rich New Yorkers must content themselves with. But Joaquin Miller comes pretty near being, like Goldsmith, a citizen of the world. The other day he was praising the gentle temper and kindly modesty of Mr. Longfellow, and suddenly said :

“What a home he has ! How I envy him, I who

have no home ! How I long for a home, some place I can call my own ! ”

The poet seldom speaks thus, contenting himself, as a rule, with the wild freedom which makes him happy under Shasta to-day and beside the Nile to-morrow. Once, however, as he sat in a room in a New York hotel, whose luxuries were his only for the night, he pointed to a box of quills — real, old-fashioned goose-feathers — and said :

“ There ! that’s all I have in the world, and all I want.”

Omnia mea mecum porto, he might have said were he not, like Shakespeare, the master of small Latin ; for he can carry all his goods in his pocket, save, perhaps his pet saddle, which he would willingly transport down Broadway on his back.

The average reader hardly knows how many famous writers have become familiar under other Christian names than those their parents gave them. Mr. Charles John Hougham Dickens quietly dropped his two middle names, probably concluding that the product of the extremes was equal to that of the means ; Mr. Cincinnatus Heine Miller, in like manner, concluded that he would rather celebrate one name than be celebrated by two, and so invented one for himself. He was born in one of the best parts of Indi-

ana, the Wabash region, on November 10, 1841, and lived there for thirteen years, when Hulins Miller, his father, determined to go to Oregon with his family. That was long before the days of Pacific railroads, and even the weary wagon ride across the plains was neither safe nor expeditious. What with the monotonous drive across the level country, and the difficult passage of the Rocky Mountains, it was three months before the destination, the Willamette Valley, was reached. Of course as little baggage as possible was taken, but household stores and cooking utensils were a necessity ; and it not infrequently happened that prowling Indians, or equally covetous wild beasts, made a swoop for plunder on such little bands of pilgrims.

The long solemn marches by day ; the perilous encampment by night, when watch-fires were built to keep off animals, and muskets were loaded as a precaution against Indian invasion ; the every-day companionship of all that is grand and inspiring in natural scenery — all these things impress a boy quite as much as a man, and to their existence is doubtless due much of young Miller's later love of poetry. He was thirteen years old, an age, when, if ever, come romantic dreams of adventure and discovery. But what other boys were eagerly reading in the novels of

James Fenimore Cooper, was present before Miller's very eyes.

There were seven in the family, four of the children being sons and one a daughter. Eugene City, in Lane County, Oregon, was their new home, but young Cincinnatus was not long content to remain in a region which to most would have seemed sufficiently romantic. The California mining excitement had now been raging for five years, and thither went the lad to try his fortune as a gold-digger. He contrived to make money enough to pay his current expenses, and very likely had, with all the rest, his "flush" days and his months of deepest poverty.

He went back to Oregon in 1859 without the princely fortune he had pictured to himself in his dreams, and was soon stung by one of the most praiseworthy of ambitions, that of getting a little "book-learning." He was still a mere boy, only eighteen, and the books he studied were of an elementary description. It is hard for a lad who has been out in the world to content himself long with the restraints of a school-room, and Miller soon got out of that irksome place.

Artemus Ward once remarked of Chaucer that "he was a great poet, but he couldn't spell;" and we

shall not hurt Joaquin Miller's feelings if we say that both statements are true in his case. The poet, in fact, takes some pride in his phonetic disregard of current orthography, for, as he himself says, "you can't expect a fellow to write, and spell, and do everything."

Then followed a year as pony-express driver, in which the ordinary dangers of a teamster in the western wilds were aggravated by the fact that he must carry the United States mails, which were favorite prey both for Indians and whites. Back again in Eugene City, the miner, express-driver, and school-boy made his belated entry into literature by assuming the editorship of *The Eugene City Review*, to which he soon began to contribute poems signed "Joaquin," a nickname he had brought home with him from California. The publication of this paper was stopped for political reasons. His habit of scribbling verse had been begun long before, but he printed nothing until he became satisfied that the public, that is, *his* public, would like it. Miller is a curious union of utter independence of, and of suitable deference to, the world at large. He writes what he must, and he prints what he chooses.

The poet's migrations were continued by a settlement at Canyon City, in Grant County, Oregon, where

he unexpectedly appeared as an attorney-at-law, though his legal investigations must have been of a somewhat limited extent. But he was brilliant and industrious, and soon was honored by an election as Judge of Grant County. The cases tried before him were not less interesting and romantic than everything else in his career, but they were not so many as to leave him no time for writing. Poem after poem was written, to be elaborated or thrown away as pleased the poet's fancy.

By 1869, after three or four years' rather monotonous service in his judicial capacity, the poet had accumulated quite a bundle of manuscript, and a selection therefrom was printed at his own expense in a little volume whose circulation was gratuitous. Joaquin wished to see what the public thought of his poetical ambition, and so he sent copies of his book to his friends and to the editors of papers in California and Oregon, nearly all of whom returned a favorable verdict.

Made happy by this expression of opinion in his favor, but longing for the appreciation of a wider and more critical world, Miller went to London in 1870, his family having been broken up in a way that has never ceased to be a grief to the poet. Whether the choice of London was a piece of sagacity or of good

luck, it is not important to discuss, but it was most fortunate that he, of all our poets, went to a place whose literary traditions and fashions were utterly foreign to the themes and the manner of an Oregonian's productions. Arrived in London, he had little money, and so he prudently took humble lodgings in a garret, saving his available funds for the printing of a sample volume of verse. His friend Walt Whitman's first book was shabbily printed on cheap paper by Whitman himself, but Miller, wisely gauging the fastidiousness of the London public, produced his thin volume in the handsomest typography of the Chiswick Press. The collection at once attracted attention, especially of the Rossetti family and other members of the school of poets and artists known as "pre-Paphærites." Between Miller and these people — the Rossettis, Swinburne, Morris, Marston, Payne, and O'Shaughnessy — there was near kinship both in tastes and in style. The Englishmen, sick of formality and artificiality, liked the breezy freedom of the poet of the far west: and he, in turn, was influenced by them in the improvement of his lyrical expression, which lost none of its fire by being impressed within more careful bounds.

The old publishing house of the Longmans, in consideration of the merit of the specimen poems and

the recommendations of Mr. Miller's new and powerful literary friends, brought out a volume of poems, "Songs of the Sierras," in 1871. The poet may almost be said with truth, like Lord Byron, to have waked up one morning to find himself famous. Lord-Houghton, that cheery patron of young literary men, clambered up Miller's attic stairs to find him sleeping under a buffalo robe ; and the long-haired poet, with red shirt, and trousers tucked into his boots, was soon the most noticeable figure in many gatherings of London celebrities. Almost all the leading papers and magazines praised his book, and so, like Washington Irving, Miller was enabled to return to his own country with a reputation already secured. His book was published in Boston the same year, and made a sensation scarcely less, though of course Americans were more familiar with his subjects and general manner than Englishmen could be expected to be.

Since the time of this first great success Joaquin Miller has published six other books : "Songs of the Sun-Lands ;" "The Ship in the Desert ;" "Life amongst the Modocs ;" "The First Fam'lies of the Sierras ;" "The One Fair Woman," and "The Baroness of New York." Of these the Modoc volume is a collection of prose sketches of wild life among the Indians, chiefly written for English readers ; "The

One Fair Woman" is an Italian novel ; and "The First Fam'lies of the Sierras" is mingled sketch and story. The others are poetry, of which the lesser pieces were for the most part already printed in various periodicals. "The Ship in the Desert" and "The Baroness of New York" are longer single works which first appeared in book form.

Mr. Miller's poetry is never prosy, but his prose is hardly less poetical than his verse, especially in its descriptive passages. For instance, Mount Shasta is 'lonely as God, and white as a winter moon.' It would be hard to choose nine words which should be so daring and yet not irreverent, so carelessly chosen and yet so exquisitely fit. Mr. Miller also has a good sense of humor and describes life in the outskirts of civilization with cleverness and power, both in sketch and story. As a social satirist, or a novelist of life under the old civilizations, he is less successful. Cities he began by cordially hating ; New York, when he entered it for the first time, seemed to him "a big den of small thieves." Later, however, he has gloried in hunting out metropolitan by-ways, and London low life has had no more appreciative observer. Nature, he knows thoroughly and loves with a steady affection ; the abodes of man he either curses too malignantly or magnifies too highly.

We have said that Joaquin Miller is a poet without a home. Although increasing fame has compelled him to live within reach of his publishers, and large literary revenues as author and playwright — for he has written a successful drama, “The Danites” — have come to him, he still retains his fondness for travel, and has laid the old world and three continents under contribution for desultory study. In 1873 he sailed for Europe for the second time and returned in 1875, in time for the Philadelphia exhibition of 1876, which was to him a scene of the greatest interest. While abroad he passed through the Mediterranean to Egypt, which seldom saw a more suggestive sight than this Oregonian, standing reverently beside the Nile or beneath the pyramids. On the way back he lingered long in Italy, which so charmed him that we half began to fear that a second American poet — William W. Story was the first — would be stolen from us by the Italian sky. Venice was specially dear to the poet, and for Rome he felt mingled like and dislike, glorying in its age and hating its squalor. The aim of the “pre-Raphælite” poets to whom we have alluded is to be faithful to nature in the minutest particulars, and yet to make the baldest language glow with feeling. Taking this for a test, was their design ever better fulfilled than in this remarkable

poem on the eternal city? We are sometimes tempted to call it the best thing Joaquin Miller ever wrote, notwithstanding his Indian maidens, Nicaraguan adventures, or Rocky Mountain pictures :

ROME.

"Some leveled hills, a wall, a dome
That lords its gilded arch and lies,
While at its base a beggar cries
For bread and dies ; and this is Rome ;

"A wolf-like stream, without a sound,
Steals through and hides beneath the shore,
Its awful secrets evermore
Within its sullen bosom bound ;

"Two lone palms on the Palatine,
A row of cypress, black and tall,
With white roots set in Cæsar's hall,
White roots that round white marbles twine ;

"They watch along a broken wall,
They look away toward Lebanon,
And mourn for grandeur dead and gone,-
And this was Rome, and this is all.

"Yet Rome is Rome, and Rome she must
And will remain beside her gate,
And tribute take from king and state
Until the stars be fallen to dust.

"Yea, Time on yon Campanian plain
Has pitched in siege his battle-tents,
And round about her battlements
Has marched and trumpeted in vain.

"These skies are Rome! the very loam
Lifts up and speaks in Roman pride;
And Time, outfaced and still defied,
Sits by and wags his beard at Rome!"

But "one touch of nature makes the whole world kin;" not only that fondness for new-fashioned toys which led Shakespeare to make this famous saying, but also one throb of poetry or one sight of anything that inspires poetry. And so Joaquin Miller, wherever he is, in a pony-express saddle, in an Oregon judge's chair, fighting with Walker in Nicaragua (we had almost forgotten that episode in his career), in a poor London attic, beside the pyramid of Cheops, on the Bridge of Sighs in Venice, or with the newsboys in the cheapest gallery of the theatre where his play is produced, is always a sunny and warm-hearted lyrist, who tries to take the world for all it is worth and to increase its happiness.

Almost every one of our leading American poets is of handsome or striking appearance. But none of them — the kindly-eyed Longfellow, the aged and Socratic Bryant, the brown-haired Lowell, the shaggy Whitman — is more noticeable on the street than Joaquin Miller. When he first startled London, like a fresh chill breath from his own Sierras, he was a weird object. His hat was of the broadest-brimmed

and most ancient variety, his shirt was violent red, his rough trousers were tucked into his cavalier boots, and it was hard to say whether his hands or his watch-chain were adorned with the greatest quantity of "barbaric gold." His hair was very long and fine, and both his beard and hair were of a curious tawny color, not unlike the red gold now in vogue. In later years, whether from a happy thought or the suggestion of some friend I know not, he has assumed less uncivilized apparel, and nowadays, though his coat and cloak are of simple cut, their cloth is of the finest, and a rose or two is apt to bloom in the button-hole. The peculiarity of Miller's face is its sunny smile which is a pleasure to see. In conversation he talks very fast, and with a poet's hatred of too long dalliance with any single subject.

He has as many eccentricities as a dozen ordinary poets; and in opinions as in clothes he is not, in Emerson's phrase, "the slave of his yesterdays." But still, with all his whim-whams and foibles, he is a *poet*, in the sense in which the word is true of Shelley, and Keats, and Swinburne, and James Russell Lowell.

He has never written a children's poem, perhaps because it seems to him the hardest of all tasks to do as it ought to be done. But in one of his Palestine

poems he has given such a pretty picture of the scene
when the mothers of Judah brought their little ones
to Christ for a blessing that every child will be glad
to read it here :

“ They brought Him their babes, and besought him,
Half kneeling, with suppliant air,
To bless the brown cherubs they brought him,
With holy hands laid in their hair.

“ Then reaching his hands he said, lowly,
‘ Of such is My Kingdom ;’ and then
Took the brown little babes in the holy
White hands of the Saviour of men ;

“ Held them close to his heart and caressed them,
Put his face down to theirs as in prayer,
Put their hands to his neck, and so blessed them,
With baby hands hid in his hair.”



ELIZABETH STUART PHELPS.

AT the Semi-Centennial of Andover Theological Seminary, on August 4th, 1858, one of the speakers made the following remarks :

“ There is one spot near us which has to me more interesting associations than any other on these grounds. I refer to the Study of the Bartlett Professor. If its unwritten history could be published it would form an interesting chapter in the religious history of our country and of Christendom. It would reveal suggestions of wise forecast, original plans of usefulness, the starting of thoughts and movements and in-

stitutions amidst conference and prayer, the influence of which has gone to the ends of the world. Soon after its occupancy by the second Professor of Rhetoric in 1812, there was established in it a weekly meeting for prayer, and for devising ways and means of doing good. . . . And in this little meeting there were planted and cherished into growth many germs which are now plants of renown and trees of life. In Andover the scheme of Foreign Missions first assumed the visible and tangible form which gave rise to the American Board, and Mills was one of the four students whose names were signed to that memorable paper drawn up here (in this study) and which, after consultation, was presented to the General Association, and led to the formation of the earliest and largest Foreign Missionary Association in our land. Here, too, was instituted the Monthly Concert. The proposal of such a union of Christianity in America as had already existed in Scotland was made and considered at the meeting in this Study.

“In 1813, Dr. Porter (the Bartlett Professor) purchased a little book, when the thought strikes him that by associated action and contribution, religious publications might be made cheaper, and more generally diffused. This thought was presented to the little

meeting of brethren in this Study, and at once grew into the New England Tract Society.

“The question has been more than once raised — ‘Who originated and established the first religious newspaper in the world?’ A witness still living states positively, as a matter of personal knowledge, that the ‘Boston Recorder’ had its birth in Dr. Porter’s Study.

“The want of a Society, national in its operations, for aiding young men in their education for the ministry is felt. It is talked over at the Study-meeting at Andover; and as the result there arises the American Education Society.

“That the American Bible Society was originated through any influence proceeding from Andover is not affirmed; yet certain it is that before it was organized in New York the importance of such a national institution, in addition to the Massachusetts Bible Society, was a matter of special consultation in this circle of brethren. And it may be stated with confidence that the American Home Missionary Society was the result of thoughts and suggestions that went forth from this place. Encouragement from this Study organized an Association of Heads of Families for the promotion of Temperance, and the first name on the pledge is E. Porter; the six following names are of

Professors and resident Trustees. Moreover, about this time there was a consultation at this Study which resulted in the formation at Boston of the American Temperance Society.

“More recently, while occupying this Study of hallowed memories, he (Dr. Edwards) determined to devote himself to promoting a better observance of the Sabbath. After laboring only two and a half years he witnessed, as the result mainly of his influence and efforts, a National Sabbath Convention of seventeen hundred delegates from eleven different States, presided over by an ex-President of the Union, John Quincy Adams.”

Imagine entering this august Study a delicate little girl, three years old, with dark-brown hair, large blue eyes, a rather long thin nose, and a mobile mouth never at rest — under one arm a kitten with a pink ribbon tied round its neck, under the other a large doll (Miss Annie) elegantly attired in clothes of unrivalled splendor, a lamb with a blue ribbon half hidden amid its wool following her, and you have Elizabeth Stuart Phelps when she made her first appearance in her present home.

What cares the child for all the wonderful wealth of association garnered in this wonderful Study !

On the sofa sits her mother ; to reach her before the kitten scratches her hand, or the lamb runs away, or the bits of splendor drop from Miss Annie — that is all the child wishes.

Prayer-meetings, "great movements and influences that have gone to the ends of the world" — perhaps a hallowed breath from them all may be lingering here still, and may rest on this young child's head in a benison, who can tell? The only thing certain is that the kitten, the doll, and the lamb, are not what they seem ; there is a marvellous story to tell mother, — how the doll is a queen, and the kitten is her child, and was drowned, and the lamb was a good man who pulled it out of the water, and gave it some milk, and it wasn't dead any more, and the queen was glad and took her hank'chief and wiped her tears, and put on her best gown and told her child never to be drowned again ; so they were happy all together and have come to see their mother. And the mother, looking up and smiling, draws the child to her, strokes the resuscitated kitten, bestows words of praise upon the valiant lamb and adjusts the flying splendors of "Queen Anne" with deft and tasteful fingers.

The house occupied by Professor Phelps was originally designed by Dr. Griffin, a man of more taste than judgment, at least in house architecture. He

received from Mr. Bartlett — the donor of the house — liberty to erect such a dwelling as he pleased ; and with little reference to climate or expense he raised a large edifice, handsome and costly for the times in which it was built — 1812 — indeed handsome and costly now. The main part of the house consisted of two large rooms with a wide hall dividing them. There was a narrow hall, used partly for closets and partly for passage way, separating the parlor from a broad, open piazza facing the west. On the north and south ends of the house were two wings — one was the study, the other the kitchen. The study was on the southern side, a large, high room with six windows, opening to the east, west and south, and an ample fireplace.

Transplant that room to Florida, and one can hardly be imagined more perfect ; but for bleak, cold Andover hill one would almost suspect Dr. Griffin to have come to a late knowledge of its possibilities, when we read that he resigned his professorship before the house was ready for his occupancy. His successor, an invalid, at once proceeded to diminish the proportions of the Study to a livable size. He put in a partition, cutting off four windows, leaving, however, the book-shelves with their arched top, which

had been builded into the walls. Thus it remains until the present day.

Of the room, as it was when Professor Phelps first occupied it, I can give you little idea. Coming into the Professorship, a young man with only a small library, everything was done that could be to give it the home look of a true Study. With limited means, there could be no gathering of costly pictures, statues, or even the more common luxuries of a well appointed library. With his own hands the Professor made some frames of a light wood to hold his few engravings ; but the engravings were those of the masters, and Mrs. Phelps, with rare taste and skill in all matters pertaining to house decoration, and trained from her babyhood to feel that "the study" was to be made *the* room of the house, worked assiduously to furnish such little articles as give to a room that look of grace and culture so few can bestow, so many acknowledge.

Of this mother, who died when Elizabeth was only eight years old, much might be said, but we must content ourselves with the few recollections of her which her child yet retains.

In due course of time the piazza was enclosed and made into a large, inconvenient dining-room ; but here, every winter evening, when "the children's hour" came and the lamps were lighted, Mrs. Phelps took

her two little ones (there was a brother three years younger than the girl) and read to them from the old English poets! Think of these children thus entertained at an age when Mother Goose, or at best some nice, practical story with a good moral, would be considered fit milk for such babes! Stories, too, their mother told them; stories when they were good and when they were naughty, but always classic stories, tinged deeply with old English lore.

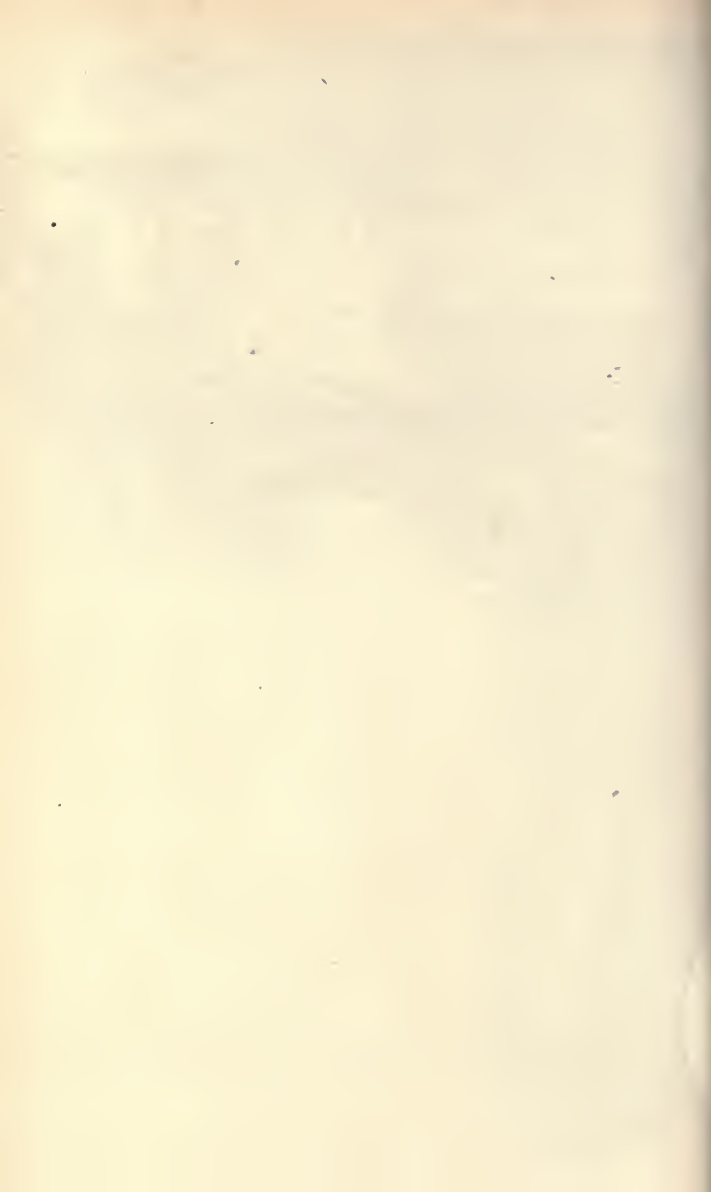
It was no wonder therefore that the little daughter began early in life to make stories of her own.

The grounds surrounding Professor Phelps' house are ample, and laid out in keeping with the house. There are two gardens, one designed for the culture of flowers and choice fruit trees, the other for vegetables. In the lower there is a summer-house, and here, more than anywhere else in the world, was the little Elizabeth's home. It was, literally, a small, square house, very unlike what would be called a summer-house now; but the readers of her juveniles would feel more sympathy with it than with any other of her Homes. Here she could go with her playmates and have a world of her own. A square room with two large windows and a large door offered every convenience and temptation to indulge in any recreation the fancy of the moment

chose. Such dolls' houses as you might have seen, with such queens and kings and princes and princesses ; such weddings and funerals ; such schools and sick beds and nurseries ; such mimic life, — not that scholastic life which the children saw every day around them, but a life read of in the story-books, or dreamed of in the already affluent imagination of this young child. Her mother had read to her of the Indians and of the wonderful discoveries that are made by people digging through mounds, so she collects whatever she thinks best resembles the description of those articles, and buries them in a corner of the garden ; then, having roused her companions to the proper pitch of enthusiasm, she leads them solemnly to the spot and tells them "to dig." Imagine their astonishment when they unearth first one article and then another, until the wonders are all exposed, and the ghosts of the red men seem actually stirring in the still air around them !

Just behind the vegetable garden is a large open field with a pretty little grove of common forest trees in one of its corners. Here was another of our little heroine's Homes ; and here the children spent most of the pleasant summer hours. If this grove could tell tales, I should put up my pen and we would listen to it, for it knows a great deal better than I do what passed





under its shadows. It could point out to you the broad branches upon which houses were made with bits of board ; where the squirrels were hunted to their nests, and how the little hands put in rather than took out nuts ; how the boy was "boosted " up long before he could climb, to explore a half hidden nook where they were sure birds were nesting ; how the girls, half shame-faced, yet already with a budding of "equality," followed after, or else went above him, daring him from the slim upper branches to come if he could ; and then, how the three, with torn clothes and scratched hands and faces, sat panting in some deep, cool recess and rested, while the future author peopled for them the whole woods with good and bad fairies until, half scared by the vivid realities she brought, they took to flight, seeking refuge among the grown-up people of a more real world.

When she was eight years old her mother died, and the child's life was changed. Just what it might have been had she lived, who can tell? Certain it is that in their tastes and aptitudes they were alike. The lonely, dreamy childhood would no doubt have been filled with an active, perhaps rigorous, preparation for the life's work.

For years, now, this child followed nearly the bent of her own will. She was obedient, morbidly consci-

entious, affectionate and care-taking of those she loved. Naturally an artist in its broadest sense, she was always busy creating. As the days of dolls and baby houses, kittens and lambs, went by, she made her own world, peopled it with sentimental and tender personages, and passed through dramatical experiences as unique as unreal. In costume she took especial delight, amusing herself by adjusting bright colors into fantastic dresses, either upon her own slim, tall figure, or upon that of her young play-fellow. Color has always been to her a source of great enjoyment. One of her few remembrances of her mother is of this mother sitting at work with bright worsteds, the shadings of which, as they passed through her thin fingers, lose no jot or tittle of their brilliancy as time goes on. The years of early school-girl life were, as might have been expected, not the pleasantest for such a temperament, yet the girl learned easily and ranked high. It was no effort for her to commit a lesson, excepting in Arithmetic.

But at fourteen years of age a new era in her life began, one to which she looks back, as time goes on, with deeper and deeper gratitude.

The widow of one of the Andover Professors, a lady of original ability and thorough culture, opened

a school, and to this the young girl was sent. The course of study upon which she at once entered was thorough and marked by a singular adaptation to the wants of the pupils. While there was, of course, a system, there were generous and skilful departures from it, in order to meet the needs of the different minds under training. Psychology in its various branches soon became her favorite study, and she was led along its difficult and intricate paths with a firm, strong hand, and in a manner which to this day elicits her warmest admiration. So with English Literature and the Fine Arts. Of her Latin drilling Miss Phelps speaks also with sincere regard, fully appreciating its thoroughness, and the skill which made the dead a living language to her.

"In short," she says, "with the sole exception of Greek and the higher mathematics, we pursued the same curriculum as our brothers in college." Excellent tutoring, this, as will readily be seen, for the life's work before her. At nineteen, the ordinary modes of education having been followed and a rather extraordinary result obtained, she began the work which she has since so successfully carried on. So far she had clung to her Andover home and her Andover life. Beyond that house which Dr. Griffin had built, that Study of wonderful memories, those ample grounds growing every

year more and more enchanting under her father's tasteful care, the old summer-house (by turns her studio, her study, her parlor and best resting-place), the grove, peopled now by memories instead of fairies, she had no world and no wish to find one. Delicate in health, she could not be induced to exchange the monotony of a very monotonous scholastic life for any other; and therefore, when most young ladies would have been intent on the enchantments of the "coming out," she turned to writing stories and books for occupation. Would you like a glimpse into the room where she wrote the "Trotty" and the "Gipsy" books, beside many shorter stories, all of which I presume the most of our young people have read without knowing to whom they were indebted for them?

This room was a long narrow chamber built over that dining-room where the child first received her lessons in English Literature from her mother. Its one western window looks out upon a view seldom equalled in New England. Just below it lies the summer-house, the terraced gardens, and in the soft meadow next them the beloved grove; beyond these stretched a broad, mountain-broken horizon behind which the sun sets in a glory with which Italy's skies can hardly vie. Writing of a visit to Andover, and of this scenery, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes says: "Far



o the north and west the mountains of New Hampshire lifted their summits in a long, encircling range of pale blue waves. The day was clear and every mound and peak traced its outline with perfect definition against the sky. Monadnock, Kearsarge, — what memories that name recalls! — and the others, the dateless pyramids of New England, the eternal monuments of her ancient rule, around which cluster the homes of so many of her bravest and hardiest children. I can never look at them without feeling, vast and remote and awful as they are, there is a kind of inward heat and muffled throb in their stony cores that brings them into a vague sort of sympathy with human hearts. It is more than a year since I have looked on those blue mountains, and they 'are to me as a feeling' now and have been ever since."

That they have always been to Miss Phelps "as a feeling" from her earliest childhood, no one familiar with the love of nature inwrought into her writings can doubt.

The room was simply furnished, but in it, more than in any other of her Homes, were garnered the treasures we prize so highly when we stand, tip-toed and eager-eyed, waiting for the lifting of the veil that separates childhood from maidenhood. In this room

hung the chromo of the "Immaculate Conception, of which she writes thus :

"Perhaps you wonder why I chose
This single-windowed little room
Where only at the even-fall
A moment's space, the sunlight's bloom

Shall open out before the face
I prize so dear ; I think, indeed,
There's something of a whim in that,
And something of a certain need.

I could not make you understand
That solitude which sickness gives
To take in somewhat solemn guise
The blessings that enrich our lives.

I like to watch the late, soft light, —
No spirit could more softly come ;
The picture is the only thing
It touches in the darkening room.

I wonder if to her indeed,
The maiden of the spotless name,
In holier guise or tenderer touch
The annunciating angel came.

Madonna Mary ! Here she lives !
See how my sun has wrapped her in !
O solemn sun ! O maiden face !
O joy that never knoweth sin —

How shall I name thee ? How express
The thoughts that unto thee belong ?
Sometimes a sigh interprets them,
At other times, perhaps, a song ;

More often still it chanceth me
They grow and group into a prayer
That guards me down my sleepless hours,
A sentry in the midnight air.

But when the morning's monotone
Begins, of sickness or of pain,
They catch the key and, striking it,
They turn into a song again."

There she wrote "Gates Ajar;" but not long after the publication of that book she found it necessary to make some changes in her mode of life which would give her hopes of firmer health and more quiet in which to pursue her literary work. The summers she spent at the seaside,—East Gloucester, after a few trials of other places, being her chosen resort; and her winter Study was removed from her father's house to the next door neighbor's where she spends the working hours of the day, "having learned," she says, "like the ministers who study in their churches, or the carpenters who go to their benches, the value of a workshop out of the house."

This house is one of the oldest on Andover Hill and its history would be a perfect epitome of the peculiar life of a secluded New England literary town. It has been occupied in turn by Professors, Trustees, Agents, Commons, Stewards, Farmers, yet has retained a character of its own through all the changes.

It is a long, low, extremely plain house, painted white, with plenty of little narrow windows filled with little green panes of glass. Miss Phelps' Study is the southeast corner chamber. It has two windows fronting to the east and to the three brick Andover Theological Seminaries. The broad gravel walk leading to the old chapel with its fine avenue of trees is directly before them, and the Library with its half medieval walls is on one side, with the new chapel on the other. All the day the sun shines in as cheerfully as it can, struggling through those little windows and those little panes. There are subdued green curtains at these windows; and about the room are books, pictures, a few easy chairs, tables, and many of the nothings which make a study pleasant.

Here, Miss Phelps has written all her later books. It is a quaint, old-time room, with big beams coming down from the ceiling, from which a hammock is always suspended, and beams coming out of the corners which are convenient for out-of-the-way belongings; and here, on the southern broad window sill, lies constantly her blue Skye-and-King-Charles terrier, "Daniel Deronda." Miss Phelps has centered all her early love for pets in devotion to dogs. Curious stories might be told of her fondness for a lost

dog, named Hahnnemann, and his love for her, did the limits of this article allow; but a sketch of her homes would be incomplete did not "Dan" take



"DANIEL DERONDA."

his place as a prominent figure. Dan is not bigger than a medium sized cat, and is altogether, as some one remarked, "so homely that he is almost handsome." Indeed he seems to affect people facetiously

and to occasion a sort of humor which would alone give him a right to live. "That dorg," said an Irishman pointing to him with a broad smile on his red face, "came jist near being no dorg at all." But, little as he is, he has for his mistress, one of the biggest of hearts. His bark of delight when he finds her after a short separation is touching to hear, and his jealous and chivalric care of her is ludicrous in the extreme. Sitting on his small haunches, he boldly defies the world to molest her, and has been known to attack a dog ten times his size, when he thought the Newfoundland's approach meant evil. Noble little bit of a Dan! It is not too much to say that he could teach lessons of reverence, fidelity and love, for the learning of which the whole human race would be better.

Miss Phelps's Andover home, however, remains with her father and step-mother, the value of whose kind friendship many years have tested.

The situation of her summer home at Gloucester can find no more fitting description than the one Miss Phelps has herself given in her story, "The Voyage of the America." Writing upon the view of the rocks on which her house stands, she says:

"Upon the rich and tortured hues which the beating water and the bursting fire opened for my pleasure

ages ago, falls the liquid August sunlight as only Gloucester sunlight falls, I think, the wide world over. Through it the harbor widens, gladdens to the sea; the tide beats at my feet a mighty pulse, slow, even, healthy and serene. The near waves curve and break in quiet colors across the harbor's width; they deepen and purple if one can place the blaze of the climbing sun upon them. A shred or two of foam curling lightly against the cliff; of the western shore whispers that far across the broad arm of the Point the sleeping east wind has reared his head to look the harbor over. Beneath the bright shade of many-hued sun-umbrellas the dories of the pleasure people tilt daintily. At the distance of nearly two miles, the harbor's width, I can see the glitter of the cunners, caught sharply from the purple water, as well as the lithe, light drawing of a lady's hand over the boat's side against the idle tide. All along the lee shore, from the little reef, Black Bess, to the busy town, the buoys of the mackerel nets bob sleepily; in and out among them, with the look of men who have toiled all night and taken nothing, glide the mackerel fishers, peaceful and poor. The channel where the wind has freshened now is full. The lumber schooner is there from Machias, the coal bark bound for Boston, the fishing sloop

headed to the Banks. The water boat trips up and down on a supply tour. A revenue cutter steams out and in importantly. The government lighter struts by. A flock of little pleasure sails fly past the New York school ship, peering up at her like curious canaries at a solemn watch-dog. A sombre old pilot-boat, indifferent to all the world, puts in to get her dinner after her morning's work, and the heavily weighted salt sloop tacks to clear the Boston steamer turning Norman's Woe. And Norman's Woe! the fair, the cruel, — the woe of song and history, — can it ever have been a terror? Now it is a trance. Behind is the Hendsa greens of the rich inhabited shore closing up softly; upon it the full light falls; the jagged teeth of the bared rock round smoothly in the pleasant air, the colors known to artists as orange chrome and yellow ocher and burnt Sienna caress each other to make the reef a warm and gentle thing.

Beyond it stirs the busy sea. The day falls so fair that half the commerce of Massachusetts seems to be alive on its happy heart. The sails swarm like silver bees. The black hulls start sharply from the water line, and look round and full, like embossed designs, against the delicate sky. It is one of the silver days, dear to the hearts of the dwellers by the shore, when every detail in the distance is magnified



GLoucester Harbor.—THE SUMMER HOME OF MISS PHELPS.

and sharp. I can see the thin fine line of departing mast heads far, far, far, till they dip and utterly meet. Half Way Rock, — half way to Boston from my lava gorge, — rises clear-cut and vivid to the unaided eye as if brought within arm's length by a powerful glass. And there the curved arm of Salem shore stretches out, and Marblehead turns her fair neck towards us ; in the faint violet tinge of the outlines I can see pale specks where houses cluster thickly. Beyond them all, across the flutter of uncounted sails which fly, which glide, which creep, which pass and repass, wind and interwind, which dare me to number them, and defy me to escape them — dim as a dream, and fair as a fancy, I can distinctly see the long, low, gray outline of Cape Cod."

The house itself is built upon a lot of greensward which runs down amid some great, beetling rocks. It is the cunningest nook in all the world to hold the home of one who loves the sea — you feel inclined to apply to it Miss Phelps own words :

"If it might only be
That on the singing sea
There were a place for you to creep
Away among the tinted weeds and sleep,
A cradled, curtained place for two.

You would choose just this, and no other.

It is a two story brown cottage, with doors and windows opening out upon a piazza, which is built across the side facing the sea.

Upon the interior Miss Phelps has bestowed much of the peculiar artistic taste, which distinguishes her. The parlor is a long narrow room tinted with a delicate green shade, not a sea green, but the green one catches in the opal of a wave as the sunset lights it.

In the other rooms of the house the same taste has directed that one should be rose pink, another robin's egg blue, another delicate shades of buff and brown, another the native colors of the wood.

The house is filled with the remembrances of those who love her ; and, with the books and pictures that she loves and with the constant society and sympathy of friends, the lady whom you know as the author of "Gates Ajar" and "The Story of Avis" here draws into her quiet days and invalid life the courage and the calm of the summer sea.

I cannot close this sketch more happily than by quoting from her "Saturday Night in the Harbor :"

"The boats bound in across the bar,
Seen in fair colors from afar,
Grown to dun colors, strong and near,
Their very shadows seem to fear
The shadows of a week of harms,
The memory of a week's alarms,

And quiver like a happy sigh
As ship and shadow drifting by
Glide o'er the harbor's peaceful face
Each to its Sabbath resting-place.

And some like weary children come
With sobbing sails, half sick for home ;
And some, like lovers' thoughts, to meet
The velvet shore, spring daring, sweet ;
And some, reluctant, in the shade
The great reef drops, like souls afraid
Creep sadly in ; against the shore
Ship into shadow turneth more
And more. Ship, ocean, shadow, shore,
Part not, nor stir forevermore."

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT.

WHEN William Cullen Bryant was born, Byron was an active little fellow, six years old, Shelley was learning to walk; the young Wordsworth, in the depths of poverty, had contrived to bring out two thin volumes of poetry, bearing the stilted titles of "The Evening Walk, Addresses to a Young Lady," and "Descriptive Sketches taken during a Tour through the Alps;" Walter Scott was studying German, and thinking of publishing, as his first book, a couple of translations from that language; Coleridge was selling his manuscript poems to a generous friend; Lamb was happy over the getting of a desk in the East India house; and Goethe was writing the closing chapter of "Wilhelm Meis-

ter." Washington was President of the United States ; Alexander Hamilton was Secretary of the Treasury ; Aaron Burr was in the Senate ; young Andrew Jackson, having married Rachel Donelson, was practising law in Nashville ; John Quincy Adams was beginning his political career as minister to Holland ; Jefferson, deeming his public life at an end, was cultivating his Monticello farm ; and the whole country was still mourning the recent death of Franklin ; while abroad, George the Third sat on the English throne ; and Napoleon Bonaparte, a young Corsican officer, had just attracted no little attention by his brilliant reduction of Toulon.

There is no need to say, therefore, that Mr. Bryant's literary life, beginning in 1804 and ending in 1878, was virtually contemporary with the whole growth of American literature. Of all our eight thousand two hundred and seventy-five periodicals, not a dozen were published in 1794, the year of Mr. Bryant's birth. Surely an author who was the senior of seven presidents of the United States, and whose literary career in New York alone was uninterrupted from 1826 to 1878, might fairly be called a living history of American letters. Only Richard Henry Dana, Senior, of all our surviving poets, was born before Mr. Bryant ; but the latter, unlike his Massa-

chusetts friend, who has long lived in retirement, was an active worker up to the day of his death in that most perfunctory and imperious of literary pursuits, the editing of a daily newspaper.

William Cullen Bryant was born in Cummington, Massachusetts, in 1794. Cummington, a little Hampshire County town, was a small village then, and to-day it contains barely a thousand inhabitants. But, besides giving birth to Bryant, it is proud to number among its natives Luther Bradish, a New York politician of note, in his time, and Henry L. Dawes, one of the present senators from Massachusetts. There seems to be something in its fresh mountain air favorable to longevity; for the Rev. Dr. Snell, one of Cummington's sons, baptized and buried the people of North Brookfield, Massachusetts, for the space of sixty-four years.

The scenery of Cummington, with its nooks and fields, and dashing Westfield river, gave the boy Bryant his first liking for, and knowledge of, Nature. His father, Dr. Luther Bryant, the village physician, was both guide and friend, teaching his little son how to think wisely and how to write well, as well as leading him through the natural scenery which became almost a part of his very self. What was his father's nature, and what the value of his teachings, Mr.

Bryant has told us in more than one poem. This is from the "Hymn to Death:"

"He is in his grave who taught my youth
The art of verse, and in the bud of life offered me to the
muses. . . .

When the earth
Received thee, tears were in unyielding eyes,
And on hard cheeks, and they who deemed thy skill
Delayed their death-hour, shuddered and turned pale
When thou wert gone.

This faltering verse, which thou
Shalt not, as wont, o'erlook, is all I have
To offer at thy grave,—this, and the hope
To copy thy example."

"O'erlook," in this quotation, is an unfortunate word; but to supervise, and not to pass by, is its evident meaning. This "Hymn to Death" was not written until 1825. Two years later, Bryant mentioned his father and his loved sister in equally affectionate language:

"Then shall I behold
Him, by whose kind paternal side I sprung,
And her, who, still and cold,
Fills the next grave,—the beautiful and young."

Similar fervent tributes to their fathers, to whom they felt that they owed an equal debt, have been

paid by other famous American poets; notably by Holmes in the lines ending :

“ Now, from the borders of the silent sea,
Take my last tribute ere I cross to thee ! ”

It was well that Dr. Bryant exercised a critic's wisdom in pointing out his son's defects of style, and physician's discretion in caring for his health; for the boy was writing verses at the age of nine, and at ten saw one of his poems printed in a local newspaper. Those were stirring political times, from 1805 to 1815, and the young poet's thoughts, as he grew into his teens, turned to national subjects. “The Embargo,” by Bryant, appeared in 1809, and very accurately reflected the hatred commonly felt in New England toward the prevailing policy of the national administration. The little volume which contained this vigorous piece of satire was printed in Boston at Dr. Bryant's expense. It contained a few general poems — an ode to the Connecticut river and a poem on Drought, among others. These two are wonderful pieces for a boy of fifteen to write, though to the reader of to-day they seem like clever parodies of the poet's maturer style. Probably the records of literary precocity from the days of Chatterton down to little Lucy Bull and the Goodale sisters have never shown a more remarkable example.

The poem of "Thanatopsis" was written in Cummington when Bryant was in his nineteenth year, and in 1816 it was published in *The North American Review*. That periodical would now seem the last place in which to look for poetry. But it had been started in 1815, the year before it printed "Thanatopsis," as a bi-monthly magazine, devoted to articles in general literature, as well as the reviews and political papers to which it afterwards gave up the whole of its space. As first printed, "Thanatopsis" was somewhat shorter than in its present form; and the author afterwards changed a few expressions. When the poem was sent to the office of the *Review*, that periodical was conducted by a club, of which R. H. Dana was chairman for the time being. With it was submitted the lines afterward called an "Inscription on the Entrance to a Wood." Somehow, Dana got the impression that "Thanatopsis" was written by the young poet's father, Dr. Bryant, then a member of the State Senate. So he ran over to the State-house to see how the author of so notable a production looked. He was disappointed in his search for particular evidences of poetical ability in the face; but he did not learn of his mistake until 1821, when the real author went to Cambridge to deliver his poem of "The Ages" before the Phi Beta Kappa society of

Harvard University. For five years, therefore, *The North American Review* was ignorant of the authorship of the most famous article it ever printed.

Though the majority of Mr. Bryant's long literary life was spent in and near New York, Massachusetts may fairly be called his literary home. He was the poet of Nature, and the Nature of his poems is that which smiles across New England meadows or frowns behind New England hills. Not until he was thirty-two years old did he leave western Massachusetts. In 1810 he entered Williams College. Williamstown, the seat of the college, lies in the northern part of Berkshire county, in the midst of the peerless hills and the bold scenery which have made the region famous. At Williams, Bryant did not graduate, though the college was afterwards proud to give him his bachelor's degree. Oddly enough, this was also the experience of the venerable Dana at Harvard. After practising law a brief time in little Plainfield, also in western Massachusetts, Mr. Bryant returned to Berkshire and settled in Great Barrington, which was his home for ten years. That town, by its situation and scenery, doubtless influenced his poetry more than any other of his places of residences.

Great Barrington is a fit home for a poet. The gentle Housatonic River, having idly passed by

Lenox and Southbridge, saunters through green meadows and hides beneath dark hills until it reaches Sheffield, a few miles below. To the north, rugged and forbidding, rises Monument Mountain, famous for that wild leap of the Indian girl which forms the subject of one of Bryant's finest poems. Toward Egremont on the west and New Marlboro on the east, the country roads ascend gently sloping hills. The town itself lies half hidden beneath tall elms that seem to share the river's calm.

In Bryant's time, the green growth of grass and leaves was less disturbed than now; but, even to-day, one may easily see what inspiration surrounded the poet. The modern visitor needs but to walk from the gray Episcopal church to the silent graveyard at the southern end of the village. This walk beneath generous elms, the path now skirting the street and now climbing the hill above, is enough to make the dullest observer *think* poetry even if he cannot write it.

In 1825 Mr. Bryant removed to New York, having concluded, as Longfellow, Lowell, and other famous poets have done, to abandon law for literature. He had accumulated quite a number of poems, for so fastidious a writer, in his Great Barrington residence; and when, on his removal, he assumed the editorship

of *The New York Review and Athenæum Magazine* (afterwards called *The United States Review and Literary Gazette*) he was able to produce several fine pieces in rapid succession, among which were "The Death of the Flowers," "The Indian Girl's Lament," and "The African Chief." Under Bryant's editorship, this monthly also contained the new poems of Dana, R. C. Sands and Fitz-Greene Halleck, whose "Marco Bozzaris" first appeared in its pages.

Between 1827 and 1830 appeared three issues of "The Talisman," a literary annual of the fashion once so popular both in this country and in England.

It was by far the best work of its kind ; and, to this day, its neat little volumes with their green sides, gilt tops, clear type and delicate steel-engravings, are the aristocrats of the old book stands.

"The Talisman" was wholly written by Bryant, Gulian C. Verplanck and Robert C. Sands, Verplanck writing about half of the whole. Bryant's prose contributions to it are especially worth hunting out by the curious. They are written in the finished style of the "Knickerbocker School," — a style suggesting comfort and sober luxury both in literature and life ; and they are noted for the delicacy of their humor. Not every modern reader knows that Bryant could write a forcible and interesting prose story ; but

his few writings in that line are really worth comparison with the tales of Irving.

But the greater part of Mr. Bryant's prose appeared in *The Evening Post* of New York, upon which he took an editorial position in 1826, and with which he was connected up to the day of his death. A daily paper, twenty-four hours after its issue, is a poor dead thing ; but neither its ephemeral value nor its inexorable demands discouraged the active pen of the veteran editor. Mr. Bryant willingly put the same care and honesty into a perishable editorial which he bestowed upon a poem. In a long run this faithfulness tells ; and to it is largely due the solid reputation and influence of the paper he built up.

The whole body of Mr. Bryant's writings, aside from his uncollected editorial work, is not large. One volume of moderate size contains all his poems ; his books of travel he did not care to retain in print ; and a very small corner of the shelf contained all his books until the appearance of his translations of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, and the stately first volume of the *History of the United States*, which he began to prepare with the aid of Sidney Howard Gray.

Like Gray and Collins, Bryant chose to write little and to write well. He was always a stern critic of his own work and did not hesitate to change his man-

uscript after it had left his hands. Some stanzas which did not quite suit him would say themselves over and over again until the right word or phrase came at last, and the correction was made. But this revision was, for the most part, before publication; for when one of Bryant's poems was printed its author, as a rule, permitted it to stand.

It is said that Mr. Bryant hardly shared the popular opinion that "*Thanatopsis*" is the best of his poems; nor was it unnatural that he should resent the ill-considered praise of those who did not seem to know that he wrote anything in the sixty-three years since the appearance of his famous meditation on death.

The William Cullen Bryant of 1878, up to the very day of his fatal attack last May, was one of the most familiar figures in the streets of New York. His hair and beard were snowy white, and his overhanging eye-brows and deep-set eyes gave him an air of intense thought. Not even Longfellow or Walt Whitman so closely resembled some Greek philosopher.

In one sense Bryant, in his later years, seemed far younger than he was; in another, one might readily fancy that he had lived for centuries. A man of so reverend appearance seems almost independent of time. His striking face has always been a great fa-

orite with photographers and artists in crayon. Persons who had only seen his portraits were apt to be disappointed when they met him, to see no more massive a figure. But Mr. Bryant, though slight and latterly somewhat bent with years, had none of the unhapeliness or haggardness of old age, and his port was a pleasure to see.

It is pretty hard to give the outside of a New York house any of the characteristic attractiveness which so soon becomes apparent in an author's home in a country town. In the city nearly every house is like its next neighbor, and only its interior becomes at all individual.

For some years Mr. Bryant's city home was number twenty-four West Sixteenth Street, between Union Square and the College and Church of St. Francis Xavier. As it was entirely unpretentious without, so it was handsome rather than splendid within. It was a *home*, not a mere house; and it was filled with the paintings, and marbles, and rich books, which a poet likes to gather about him.

The death of his wife, ten or twelve years ago, led Mr. Bryant to seek solace in his Homeric translations; since that time the head of his household has been his daughter Julia, who was her father's constant companion. From this Sixteenth Street home Mr.

Bryant, to the last, walked to his office every weekday and to his church every Sunday. The horse-cars would pay sorry profits were all New Yorkers as rigorous pedestrians as he. The new office of *The Evening Post* is more than two miles distant from his Sixteenth Street home, but the active old man scorned to make his trips thither on wheels. He even, when the elevator happened to be full, sturdily walked up to the editorial rooms, nine flights above the sidewalk. Such a pull as this seems formidable to many a man of a quarter of his years.

This hardihood was the result, in Mr. Bryant's case, of regular exercise before breakfast with Indian clubs, and of abstinence from narcotics and intoxicants. Even tea and coffee he used sparingly, chocolate being, on the whole, his favorite beverage.

One of Mr. Bryant's most agreeable characteristics was his accessibility and his kindness toward younger and obscurer men. No artificial dignity hedged him about in house or office ; for his natural grandeur commanded respect from the most careless. He was much in company ; he not infrequently presided over important meetings, and at the head of social and civic tables he was a great favorite. Being popular at such gatherings he was naturally happy thereat, and such recreation proved to him refreshing

rather than exhausting. His physician was undoubtedly wrong in thinking that they predisposed him to his fatal attack.

For more than thirty years Mr. Bryant's summer home was in the Long Island village of Roslyn, in Queen's County on the Sound, some twenty-five miles from New York. The little village has scarcely seven hundred inhabitants and is a part of the township of North Hempstead. Its name was given it by Mr. Bryant, who also presented to the village a neat public hall. His local attachment was strong; and even to Cummington, after many a long year, he thoughtfully gave a well-chosen public library, a mile from his birth-place which he owned and visited annually.

"Cedarmere," the poet's home at Roslyn, is a rambling old-fashioned house, surrounded by lofty trees and long reaches of green grass. It is homelike with the generous wealth of cheer which comes only with years. No mere summering-place would satisfy Bryant. Here, within reach of New York and his newspaper (a steamer plies to and fro daily), he sought and found, in the rare prospect in the distance and in the rich adornment near at hand, both rest and inspiration. His son-in-law, Parke Godwin, was a near neighbor; but still nearer neighbors were the trees and the very blades of grass he knew so well.

And now, as he rests in the little Roslyn graveyard, the grass and the leaves seem still his closest friends. The mourners have gone away, but Nature folds her poet in her own bosom.



NORA PERRY.

MOST readers of current literature are familiar with the name of Nora Perry, and with some, not all, of her poems.

The grace and the beauty which characterize her verses have made them general favorites, and the names of some of them, as for example, "After the all," and "Tying her Bonnet under her Chin," have become household words.

When, three years ago, J. R. Osgood & Co., brought out a collection of these poems in a beauti-

ful volume, one of the critics of the press, alluding to her remarkable facility of musical versification, called her a "fairy singer"; and Mrs. Harriet Prescott Spofford, who is herself one of the sweetest of our poets, said at that time, "There are many noble poets in this country, but few since Edgar Poe so purely lyrical as Nora Perry. Her songs seem to sing themselves, and their music bubbles up like the notes from the throat of a bird, one phrase answering the other in exquisite melody, till it seems as if tune and echo could do no more."

If my young readers wonder at these words of lofty praise, they have only to turn to Miss Perry's volume to find them verified.

Take the opening stanzas of "In June" as an illustration :

"So sweet, so sweet the roses in their blowing ;
So sweet the daffodils, so fair to see ;
So blithe and gay the humming bird a-going
From flower to flower, a-hunting with the bee ;

"So sweet, so sweet the calling of the thrushes,
The calling, cooing, wooing everywhere ;
So sweet the waters' song through reeds and rushes;
The plover's piping note, now here, now there."

How charmingly musical is this description of the golden days of early summer ! The poem, like

any of her others, is a picture, nay, more than a picture, for so vividly are the scenes brought before us, we seem to enter personally into their gladness and beauty. It *is* summer while we read, no matter though the winds of winter are blowing. And for the moment we can hear the song of the bird and the drowsy hum of the bee.

So, too, as we read "Jane," that gem of a poem we *see* the rain-drops lie sparkling upon the leaves, and we are certain we really smell the fragrance of the flowers after the refreshing summer shower.

Nora Perry's poems are especially interesting to the young, for she, more than most poets, has spoken to them.

That swinging, laughing poem of "Polly," which was first published in *Our Young Folks'* Magazine, is no doubt familiar to many readers of these volumes who may have heard it often recited, perhaps may have recited it themselves at school exhibitions and festivals, quite ignorant of the author's name, since it is always to be found in the newspapers, from Maine to Minnesota :

POLLY.

"Who's this coming down the stairs,
Putting on such lofty airs ;

With that hump upon her back,
And her little heels click, clack?
Such a funny little girl,
With a funny great long curl
Hanging from a mound of hair;
And a hat way back in the air,
Just to show a little border
Of yellow curls all out of order.
She's a silly girl, I guess,
I'm glad it isn't — Why, bless
My soul! it's our little Polly
Tricked out in all that folly!
Well, I declare, I never
Was so beat; for if ever
There was a sensible girl,
I thought 'twas little Polly Earl.
And here — Well, it's very queer
To come back, after a year,
And find my Polly changed like this, —
A hunched-up, bunched-up, furlbelowed miss
With a steeple of a hat
And her hair like a mat,
It's so frightfully frowzled
And roughed up and tousled!
O Polly, Polly! — Well, my dear,
So you're glad grandfather's here?
And I confess that kiss
Does *smack* of the Polly I miss, —
The girl with the soft, smooth hair,
Instead of this kinked-up snare
What! you're just the same Polly,
In spite of all this folly?
And what is that you say,
About your grandmother's day,
That you guess the folly
Hasn't just begun? — O Polly,
If you could only have seen

Your grandmother at eighteen!
What's that about the puffs
And the stiffened-up ruffs
That they wore in the time
Of your grandmother's prime?
And the big buckram sleeves
That stood out like the leaves
Of the old-fashioned tables;
And the bonnets big as gables,
And the laced-up waists — Why, sho,
Polly, how your tongue does go!
Little girls should be seen, not heard
Quite so much, Polly, on my word.
O, I'm trying to get away,
Eh, from your grandmother's day,
But I'm not to escape
Quite so easy from a scrape?
What, you expect me to say
That your grandmother's day
Was as foolish as this? —
Polly, give me a kiss;
I'm beaten, I see —
And I'll agree, I'll agree
That young folks find
All things to their mind;
And in your grandmother's time,
When I too was in my prime,
I've no doubt, Polly,
I looked at all the folly
Connected with the lasses
Through rose-colored glasses,
As the youths of to-day
Look at you, Polly, eh?
But I've given you fair warning
How older folk see; so, Polly, good-morning."

Then the two poems, glowing with patriotism, and infused with the bright, impressible spirit of youth, that of the Boston boys who

“protested,
When they thought their rights molested.”

and “Bunker Hill in 1875,” which latter was published in the *WIDE AWAKE* of that year. Both have found an enduring home in the hearts of all New England boys; while “After the Ball,” the piece which gives the title to Miss Perry’s volume of poems to which we have referred, has been upon the lips of how many bright, sunny-hearted girls, who, dreaming of the future and what it holds in store for them, after some gay gathering, like Maud and Madge have

“—sat and combed their beautiful hair,
Their long, bright tresses, one by one,
As they laughed and talked in the chamber there,
After the revel was done.

“Idly they talked of waltz and quadrille,
Idly they laughed, like other girls,
Who over the fire, when all is still,
Comb out their braids and curls.

“Robes of satin and brussels lace,
Knots of flowers and ribbons too,
Scattered about in every place,
For the revel is through.

“And Maud and Madge in robes of white,
The prettiest nightgowns under the sun,
Stockingless, slipperless, sit in the night,
For the revel is done.

“Sit and comb their beautiful hair,
Those wonderful waves of brown and gold,
Till the fire is out in the chamber there,
And the little bare feet are cold.”

Although Miss Perry is best known as a poet, she, nevertheless, has been a successful writer of prose, and many of her stories have touched the popular heart; those for younger readers being especially happy in construction and dialogue. “Bessie’s Trials at Boarding School” is one of the best. It is a delightful story, indeed, for a reader of any age, its only fault being its brevity. This, with other stories of a like nature, was brought out in a volume by D. Lothrop & Co., in 1876, as a Christmas book.

Miss Perry’s home is in Providence, in little Rhode Island, though she was a Massachusetts girl, and is so much in Boston that many persons have an idea that her fixed residence is there.

To reach this home we go up over one of the beautiful hills for which Providence is noted, and, entering a quiet street, stop at last before a modest little house shaded by two branching elms. But it is

not the exterior, it is the interior in which we are most interested, for it is there that Nora Perry's individuality has opportunity to express itself. Admitted to this interior we are shown into a charming room of which we take fascinated observation while we await the coming of its fair mistress.

The heavy drapery of the windows gives the room a soft, subdued light, but quite sufficient to enable us to discover its artistic arrangement. If it is winter a bright open wood fire is burning before us. On the walls, all about, are pictures — pictures everywhere ; bits of painting, beautiful engravings, and choice specimens of photographic art. In a corner stands a wide writing table, and close beside it a book-case filled with books.

This corner is our lady's work-shop, the nook where our sweet singer's songs are penned.

While still interested with our pleasant surroundings the door opens, and our poet enters. She is small in stature, a blonde of the purest type. She comes forward to welcome us with a quiet, graceful manner, reminding us of the graceful movement of her own verses.

What we notice more particularly about Miss Perry is the bright smile which, as the conversation changes from one interesting theme to another, lights

her face with a beauty never found in the features of persons of less highly organized natures ; a smile which indicates the elastic and sympathetic temperament, which rises above the annoyances of this world and somehow lifts you with it.

As you see and feel all this, you do not wonder that the critics have characterized her poems as "healthy," a term full of meaning in these days of lugubrious sentimental rhyming. And as we turn away from our poet and her enchanting work-shop, as we say good-by to the pretty, quaint room, and the poet herself, we naturally recall the words of that eminent critic, E. P. Whipple, who, in summing up the influence of Miss Perry's poems, says : "The trouble with most female poets is that they are apt to use verse merely to celebrate their sombre or discontented moods. They set wretchedness to music. But here is a poetess who is all alive with the spirit of sweet content and glee. She sings as a bird sings, from an abounding, overflowing joy of heart."

RALPH WALDO EMERSON.

THE home of Emerson is in Concord, Mass., as everybody knows. It is a plain, square, wooden house, standing in a grove of pine trees which conceal the front and side from the gaze of passers. Tall chestnut trees ornament the old-fashioned yard through which a road leads to the plain, yellow barn in the rear. A garden fills half an acre at the back, and has for years been famous for its roses which are the especial pride and care of the mistress of the house and are freely given to all who wish them ; this

garden also has a rare collection of hollyhocks, the flowers that Wordsworth loved, and most of the old time annuals and shrubs. From the road a gate, which is always open, leads over marble flag-stones to the broad, low step before the hospitable door.

A long hall divides the centre of the house, with five large square rooms on each side ; a plain, solid table stands at the right of this entry, over which is an old picture of Diana.

The first door on the right leads to the study, a plain, square room, lined on two sides with simple wooden shelves filled with choice books ; a large mahogany table stands in the middle, covered with books, and by the morocco writing-pad, lies the pen which has had so great an influence for twenty-five years on the thoughts of two continents. A large fireplace, with high brass andirons, occupies the lower end, over which hangs a fine copy of Michael Angelo's Fates, the faces of the strong-minded women frowning upon all who would disturb with idle tongues this haunt of solemn thought. On the mantle shelf are busts and statuettes of men prominent in the great reforms of the age, and a quaint, rough idol brought from the Nile. A few choice engravings hang upon the walls, and the pine trees brush against the windows.

Two doors, one on each side of the great fire-place, lead into the large parlor which fills the southern quarter of the house. This room is hung with curtains of crimson and carpeted with the same warm color, and when a bright fire is blazing on the broad hearth reflected in the large mirror opposite, the effect is cheerful in the extreme. A beautiful portrait of one of the daughters of the house is hung in this pleasant and homelike room, whose home circle seems to reach around the world; for almost every person of note, who has visited this country, has enjoyed its genial hospitality, and listened with attention to the words of wisdom from the kindly master of the house—the most modest and most gifted writer, and deepest thinker of the age. Years ago the chatty, little Frederika Bremer paid a long visit here, a brisk old lady, as restless as her tongue and pen. Here Margaret Fuller and the other bright figures of the Dial met for conversation and consultation. Thoreau was a daily visitor, and his wood-notes might have been unuttered but for the kind encouragement he found here. The Alcotts, father and daughter, were near neighbors, and it was in this room that Mr. Alcott's earliest "Conversations" were held, now so well known. Here, too, old John Brown was often to be met, a plain, poorly-dressed

old farmer, seeming out of place, and absorbed in his own plans until some allusion, or chance remark, would fire his soul and light up his rugged features. Hawthorne, the handsome, moody, despairing genius, there woke from his morbid reveries; and here Curtis, the graceful writer, the silver-tongued orator, indulged in his merry satire, which spared neither friend or foe.

But a dozen volumes would not give space enough to mention in full the many guests from foreign lands, who have been entertained at this house, which is also a favorite place for the villagers to visit. The school-children of Concord are entertained here every year with merry games and dances, and they look forward with great interest to the eventful occasion.

The house was partially destroyed by fire in the spring of 1873, and was rebuilt as nearly as possible like the former. During the building a portion of the family found shelter in the Old Manse, the home of Mr. Emerson's grandfather, while Mr. Emerson himself visited Europe. Upon his return an impromptu reception took place; the citizens gathered at the depot in crowds, the school children were drawn up in two smiling rows, through which he passed, greeted by enthusiastic cheers and songs of welcome. All

followed his carriage to the house and sung "Home Sweet Home," to the music of the band. A few days afterward he invited all his fellow-citizens to call and see him in his new home, and nearly all the inhabitants availed themselves of the opportunity.

A general invitation is now very often extended to old and young, to assemble on Sunday evenings in the pleasant parlor for conversation. Many of these talks have been led by Mr. Alcott, as before mentioned. Some have been of religious nature, especially those led by the Rev. Mr. Channing, and by Rev. Mr. Reynolds, the pastor of the Unitarian church.

The house stands on an old country road, up which the British marched on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. Let us follow their footsteps, which history and legend have kept distinct for over one hundred years.

In full uniform, just from the massacre at Lexington, they marched in upon the Common, and were drawn up before the old church of which the grandfather of Ralph Waldo Emerson was pastor. The Sunday previous he had preached his famous sermon, on the theme, "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God," and Hancock and Adams had fired the hearts of the people in the same building

which now contains some of the very timber which sustained the famous Continental Congress of that day. Major Pitcairn, who commanded the British, took up his post on the hill opposite, probably near the spot shown in the picture, where the tomb of the patriot preacher now stands.

The Rev. William Emerson was a very energetic and fearless man, and had assembled his people very early in the morning, and delivered to them a stirring address, advising resistance, at whatever cost, and it is said that his people were so anxious for his safety that they compelled him to remain all day a prisoner at the Old Manse. Soon after he joined the army as chaplain, and died in consequence of the exposure and the fatigues of the camp. His tomb is on the burying-hill overlooking the old church where he labored so nobly. Tradition declares that he delivered his famous speech that morning, under an elm which stands on the Common, and which is known to have been in existence at that time. A hundred years later, when the descendants of the same men who fought that day returned from the bloody battle-fields of the south bearing in honor the same ancient names and assisted at the dedication of the monument to their comrades who were "faithful unto death," the present Mr. Emerson delivered an ad-

dress, standing in the shadows of the same noble old elm, making true the lines in the ode sung on that day:

"The patriot-preacher's bugle call, that April morning knew,
Still lingers in the silver tones of him who speaks to you."

This notable tree is an American elm of perfect symmetry of shape, and shades a circle of one hundred feet in diameter; and it stands an enduring monument to the valor and eloquence of three generations. (I must add that it has been said to have

been used as a whipping post, and that the iron rings to which the culprits were fastened, are still buried in its mighty trunk.)

After a short halt on this Common, the troops proceeded up the street a quarter of a mile, past the Old Manse to the North Bridge, a hundred rods farther



ON THE BURYING-HILL.—
TOMB OF REV. WILLIAM
EMERSON.

on, and there the fight, ever memorable in American history, occurred.

The spot on which the British fought has long been marked by a plain, granite monument, a portion of the inscription upon which was written by Mr. Emerson, who also delivered at its dedication the famous poem, which cannot be too often quoted :

“ By the wide bridge that arched the flood,
Their flag to April's breeze unfurled,
Here once the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world.

The foe long since in silence slept;
Alike the conqueror silent sleeps;
And Time the ruined bridge has swept
Down the dark stream that seaward creeps.

On this green bank, by this soft stream,
We set to-day a votive stone;
That memory may their dead redeem,
When like our sires, our sons are gone.

Spirit, that made these heroes dare
To die and leave their children free,
Bid time and nature gently spare
The shaft we raise to them and Thee.”

For the side where the Americans fought, Mr. D. C. French, a young sculptor of the town, has designed a bronze statue of the Minute Man of the day, with wonderful truth and vigor of action ; and it is visited daily by people who come from far and near, and the bridge, which has been built by the citizens of the town to copy the old North Bridge, is

constantly being crossed by every description of vehicle, conveying passengers to study the details of the monument, as the costume of the expectant sol-



dier, the old-fashioned plough upon which he leans, and the old flint-lock musket which he grasps, are careful copies of the originals from which the young

artist made the closest studies. Upon a granite base he cut the first lines of the hymn quoted above. It has been well said, "Few towns can furnish a poet, a sculptor, and an occasion."

As they pass over the bridge on their return, even the most careless visitor pauses for a moment at the grave of the British soldiers, who, for a hundred years, have lain on the spot where they were hastily buried on the afternoon of the fight, by two of the Concord men who made a grave for them just where they had fallen. No one knew their names, and they slept unwept, save by the murmuring pines, with the very same rough stones from the wall which have been the only marks for a century, until at the centennial anniversary, in April 1875, the town caused the inscription, "The graves of British Soldiers," to be cut in a large granite block, which now forms a part of the wall near which they lie. The next year an Englishman, the editor of a newspaper in Boston, caused iron chains to be placed around, to guard the rough headstones from the attack of the relic-hunters, so as to have had the Vandalism to break off large pieces to carry away.

The Old Manse, which has been at various times the home of Emerson, stands at the left of the battlefield and is approached by an avenue of noble

trees, which were originally black ash, a tree very rare in this part of New England. Many of these ash trees have died from age, and their places have been supplied by elms and maples. Two high posts of granite mark the entrance to the avenue, which extends for about two hundred feet to the door of the house. Opposite, across the narrow country road, a hill overlooks the village, and gives a fine view of the winding river, and distant mountains. A solitary poplar crowns the summit of the hill, and affords a landmark to the river-voyager, as it can be seen for miles up and down the stream. A romantic legend is connected with this tree, about a party of young girls who were at school in the Old Manse, each of whom caused a tree to be set out, and called by her name. Year by year, the girls and trees grew up together in grace and beauty. At length, one by one, the old ladies died, and the trees died too, until one very old lady and this old weather-beaten poplar alone remained. The lady for whom the surviving poplar was named, has gone to her rest, and the tree seems likely to follow before long.

The large field at the left of the Old Manse, which divides it from the battle-ground, was, centuries ago, the site of an Indian village, and often rough arrows and spear-heads have been turned up by the plough.

The savages probably chose this gentle slope by the river for the sake of the fish with which it then abounded, for the earlier settlers report a plentiful supply of shad and salmon, where now poor little breems and horn-pouts alone tempt the idle fisherman. Behind the house there extends to the river an ancient orchard of apple trees, which is in itself a monument of energy and faith, for it was set by the hoary-headed old minister, for the benefit of his descendants; but at the age of ninety he enjoyed a rich harvest to repay him for his disinterested labors. The house, built by him in the year 1765, and occupied by him the next year after his marriage to a daughter of the Rev. Daniel Bliss, with the exception of a few years when it was occupied by Hawthorne, has always been the home of ministers and the descendants of the builder. Nearly all the old New England ministers have been entertained under its roof, and many questions affecting the beliefs of the age have been here discussed and settled. The room in which this article is written, was the study of the Rev. Ezra Ripley, who married the widow of the builder of the home, and here thousands of sermons have doubtless been written. It is a small, square room with high wainscot and oaken beams overhead, with a huge fire-place where four-foot sticks used to burn on great, high, brass andirons.

It was in this room, too, that the ghost used to appear, according to Hawthorne, but it probably only existed in his brilliant imagination. Often, on a winter night, the latch of the old door has lifted without human help, and a gust of cold wind has swept into the room.

Opposite the study, is a larger room, which is modernized by rare photographs and recent adornments, and is used as a parlor by its present owners, the grandchildren of the original proprietors. From this apartment a door opens into the ancient dining-room, in which the old-time ministers held their solemn feasts, and it is said that they were well able to appreciate the good cheer which covered the long table that nearly filled the narrow hall. In one corner of this room stands a tall clock, looking across at its life-long companion, the ancient desk of Dr. Ripley; and a set of curious, old, high-backed chairs recall the days of our upright ancestors.

Opposite this room is a big kitchen with its enormous fire-place, which twenty-five years ago was used wholly by the present occupants for all purposes of cooking. The hooks which held the long, iron crane on which the pots and kettles hung still remain, although a modern cooking stove occupies the chief part of the broad hearth.

The Old Manse was the principal house of the

town for many years, and, probably the only one which had two stories, as almost all of the houses of its period were built with a lean-to. It was also the only one which was built with two chimneys, thus giving a large garret, which is rich in the curious lumber of two generations, and stored with literature enjoyed only by the spider and the moth. In one corner, on the southern side, is a curious, little room which has been always known as the "Saints' Chamber," its walls bearing inscriptions in the hand writing of the holy men who have rested there.

The room over the dining-room is perhaps the most interesting, for it was here that Emerson wrote "Nature" and also many of his best poems. Hawthorne describes this room, which he also used as his study, in his "Mosses from an Old Manse," which was also written there. It has three windows with small cracked panes of glass bearing inscriptions traced with a diamond, probably by some of the Hawthorne family. From the northern window the wife of the Rev. William Emerson watched the progress of the 19th April fight; and one hundred years later, on the same day, her granddaughter, who now occupies the room, pointed out to her guests the honored men who marched in long procession over the old North Bridge to dedicate the new monument

and celebrate the anniversary of the memorable day.

In fine weather the house is filled with guests, and nearly every day some curious stranger begs permission to enter the time-honored hall, which runs directly through the house, as the door opposite the main entrance opens into the orchard, and affords glimpses of the gentle rises beyond.

At the foot of this orchard, all the renowned guests of the house have been accustomed to enter the boat, which is moored to a great rock at the river-brink, to row up the stream for half a mile to "the Hemlocks." All of the Concord writers have sung the praises of this romantic spot. After rowing up stream in the sun to Egg Rock, the point where the Sudbury and Assabet rivers unite to form the Concord, it is very delightful to ascend the Assabet which flows along in the eternal shade of its high, tree-crowned banks. At a sudden bend, where for years the water has been forced against a high, sandy bank, which it has washed out in irregular curves, great hemlock trees bend in various angles toward the river and as the roots are washed from their hold, they bend lower and lower, year by year, so that they almost touch the water, until in some spring freshet the last grasp of the tangled roots is loosened from its hold, and the great tree goes sailing down toward the Merri-

mack and the ocean beyond. At present, the lowest one is twenty feet above the river, and the bank beneath offers a luxuriant shade all hours of the day.

The quiet river slowly gliding between its fair banks has always been loved by Emer-

son and inspired many of his poems; and in several of them he has spoken of it as associated with his family and friends as in the "Dirge" in his first col-



from an
OLD MANSE

lection of poems :

" The winding Concord gleamed below
Pouring as wide a flood
As when my brothers, long ago,
Came with me to the wood."

And again in the "In Memoriam," in the second volume :

"Behold the river bank,
Whither the angry farmers came,
In sloven dress and broken rank,
Nor thought of fame."

* * * * *

"Yet not of these I muse,
In this ancestral place,
But of a kindred face,
That never joy or hope shall here diffuse."

Among Mr. Emerson's poems are many that children can understand and enjoy. In his first volume, published in 1847, we find the lines to "The Rhodora," and surely no one who reads them will ever see again the pretty, purple flower, which is one of the very earliest to greet us in the spring, without recalling the lines :

"Rhodora, if the sages ask thee why
This charm is wasted on the earth and sky,
Tell them, dear, that if eyes were made for seeing,
Then Beauty is its own excuse for being.
Why thou wast there, O, rival of the rose !
I never thought to ask. I never knew ;
But in my simple ignorance, suppose
The self-same Power that brought me there, brought you."

Where would you find a truer description of "A Snow-Storm," than in the poem bearing that title ? and indeed, one great charm of all Mr. Emerson's poetry

is that his descriptions of nature are always true and real, nothing ever overdrawn. In the same volume is the "Humblebee," "hot midsummer's petted crone," and I venture to say that many a boy who has lain in the grass a hot summer's afternoon, and watched with pleasure one of the little fellows in his "zigzag" course, darting in and out of the flowers "sipping only what is sweet," has, when he grew older, been perfectly delighted to find that the poet had described the very things which he had enjoyed, but could not express ; and while reading, has, in imagination, been carried back again to the fields in which he then played.

The poem called "Threnody" has touched many a heart, which sermons have, in vain, tried to reach

"On that shaded day,
Dark with more clouds than tempests are,
When thou didst yield thy innocent breath
In birdlike heavings unto death,
Night came, and Nature had not thee :
I said, 'we are mates in misery.'
The morrow dawned with needless glow ;
Each snow-bird chirped, each fowl must crow ;
Each tramper started ; but the feet
Of the most beautiful and sweet
Of human youth had left the hill
And garden,— they were bound and still."

Read, too, the pine-tree song, in "Wood-notes."

The second volume, called "May-Day," will for

the most part be more interesting to older people than to children, but the "Fourth of July Ode;" would teach the highest lessons, even to a young child. For instance :

" Be just at home ; then write your scroll
Of honor o'er the sea,
And bid the broad Atlantic roll,
A ferry of the free.

" And henceforth there shall be no chain,
Save underneath the sea,
The wires shall murmur through the main,
Sweet songs of *Liberty*."

And the " Boston Hymn " is written in much the same strain .

" My Angel — his name is Freedom,—
Choose him to be your king.
He shall cut pathways east and west,
And fend you with his wing.

.
" And ye shall succor men :
'Tis nobleness to serve ;
Help them who cannot help again ;
Beware from right to swerve."

In December, 1873, there was a great meeting at Faneuil Hall in Boston, to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of the throwing over the tea into Boston Harbor, which incident all children have read in their history of the United States ; and then Mr. Emerson read a poem which has never yet been

published, except in the newspapers at the time. In this brief mention of his poetry an attempt has been made simply to call the attention of children to such poems as they can easily understand and enjoy. Perhaps they must wait before they can comprehend all of his works, but the youngest can understand at once his genial nature and kind heart, for everyone, young or old, simple or learned, who has been fortunate enough to know him, loves and honors him. His perfect courtesy never fails. From the humblest he seems anxious to learn. The modest aspirant for literary success finds in him appreciation and inspiration, and in the hearts of his townsmen and friends is the truest home of Emerson.

Mr. Emerson has an erect, slender figure, rather above the medium height, now slightly bowed by the weight of some seventy years. His appearance, though dignified, is very retiring and singularly refined and gentlemanly. His face has a thoughtful and somewhat preoccupied expression, with keen eyes and aquiline nose. His countenance lights up with a rare appreciation of humor of which he has the keenest sense, but his chief characteristics are beneficence and courtesy, which never fails, whether addressing the humblest pauper or the most distinguished scholar.

PAUL H. HAYNE.

JOHN HAYNE, of Hayne Hall, Shropshire, was the honest and sturdy name of the most prominent of the English gentry from whom Paul H. Hayne counts his honorable descent. What doughty deeds brightened the records of the English family of Haynes there is no need to seek ; for, in America, we do not care to sail across the Atlantic in search of knightly or courtly chronicles, so long as we can look at the reputation won by those members of any family whose names have become a part of our own history.

The Haynes of South Carolina, like the Adamses and Quincys of Massachusetts, have seemed to rely for fame rather upon the putting forth of some new achievement in each generation, than upon any proud contemplation of past celebrity or renown.

For instance, there was an old Isaac Hayne, born in South Carolina in 1745, who, having served in a patriot regiment in the Revolution, was made prisoner by the British in 1780 and released on parole. The next year, his family having been attacked by small-pox in Charleston, he was permitted to visit them ; but only to find his wife dying and one of his children already dead. Before being allowed to pay this sad visit, he was forced to acknowledge his allegiance to Great Britain, though under protest, and with an express exemption from bearing arms. But his wife and child were hardly in their graves when Isaac Hayne was bidden to take up arms against his state and country. The British promise being thus broken, Hayne considered himself free and took command of a regiment of South Carolina militia, which he bravely led until again taken prisoner in 1781. The exasperated Royalists hung him without trial on the 4th of August in that year. This patriotic Colonel Hayne, who was a wealthy and popular planter and manufacturer, was great-uncle to Robert Y. Hayne,

Webster's famous antagonist in the United States' Senate.

Governor Robert Y. Hayne, Paul H. Hayne's uncle, was, on the testimony of Edward Everett, generally considered to be in 1830 the foremost Southerner in Congressional debates, with the single exception of John C. Calhoun. Born in Colleton District, South Carolina, in 1791, he served for a time in the war of 1812 while still a mere youth, and became Speaker of the South Carolina House of Representatives in 1818, when but twenty-seven years of age. In 1823 he was sent to the United States' Senate, where he was the first Congressman to assert the doctrine that a state may arrest or "nullify" the operation of national laws in her opinion unconstitutional.

In the defence of this doctrine he had, the year previous, while Governor of South Carolina, narrowly escaped coming into collision with President Jackson. In January, 1830, his great speech in the Senate was delivered, a speech not only notable in itself, as a masterly presentation of the political doctrine in question, but forever to be famous as having evoked, in reply, the speech which Daniel Webster's latest biographer calls "the greatest and most renowned oratorical effort" of the New England statesman. It was

Greek meeting Greek ; and both Hayne and Webster felt that they had worthy antagonists. Indeed, as the story-books say, they "lived happily ever after," as far as their affectionate personal relations were concerned ; for men truly great never cherish petty personal resentments, however strong their political opinions.

Governor Hayne visited Webster at Marshfield, and once said of Webster's argument : "A man who can make such speeches as that ought never to die." The governor died in 1839, at the age of forty-eight, having, during the latter part of his life, been Mayor of Charleston.

Colonel Arthur P. Hayne, his brother, was a brave soldier in the war of 1812, and also fought in the Creek and Florida Indian wars. In 1858 he entered the United States' Senate and lived through the Civil war of 1861-1865, dying in 1867.

Of such a family, eminent in the political councils of South Carolina, and always ready to fight for its cherished principles, came the poet Paul H. Hayne. His father, true to the martial instincts of the family, was a lieutenant in the United States' Navy.

Paul Hamilton Hayne (such is the poet's full name) was born at Charleston, South Carolina, on New Year's day of 1831, and grew up in that famous

port, perhaps unequalled in the South for its curious combination of commercial activity and stately and aristocratic ease. Lieutenant Hayne died at Pensacola, Florida, while Paul was an infant, leaving his son to be brought up in the affectionate care of his widowed mother.

The boy was a happy, hearty, enthusiastic lad, quick to think and no dullard at his books, though not "precocious," in the sense in which many young poets delight their parents and their future biographers. But, after all, it is a greater pleasure to see a wholesome, cheery little boy, with a warm heart and a natural mind, than a pale little book-worm accumulating a store of phenomenal sayings and doings.

We always hear of the precocious boys whose future brings the fame of a Milton or a Macaulay ; but who shall keep the record of the " infant phenomena " who become matter-of-fact merchants or matrons, or whose careers end in early death ?

Thus young Hayne's teachers, while they soon saw that they were instructing a boy of more than ordinary ability, would hardly have foretold the literary life he has since led ; though, to be sure, he had the poets' traditional hatred of mathematics.

In the college of Charleston, however, which

Hayne entered in 1847 at the age of sixteen, he proved himself a master in elocution and composition, easily surpassing his fellows in both branches. The Hayne family are born orators, and Paul might perhaps, have equalled his uncle's reputation in that particular had his life been a public one, and had his voice been stronger. In his student days his manner as a public speaker was graceful, his gestures were fit, and his personal presence before his audience was of that winning quality which is sometimes called magnetic. His voice is soft and musical, and, while it lacks sufficient power to fill a large room, its effect is manifest, marked as it is both by emphasis and sympathy.

But the lad, after the usual fashion of Southern youth, learned "other things than those which his tutors could teach him. When but eight years of age, his uncle, the famous Governor, taught him to shoot; and from that time he has always had a hearty liking for field sports, accounting it by no means his feeblest power that, on a return from the field, he can show at least as many trophies as the majority of skillful huntsmen.

Of course there came with this devotion to the field, an accompanying fondness for horse-back riding. One favorite horse of his was a handsome gray

whose name of Loyal fitly described the faithful nature which the horse and dog, alone of our domestic pets and servants, seem to possess. Loyal would ill brook any attempt of a stranger to mount the saddle; but to his master he was always gentle, eating out of his hand and following him about the yard like a dog.

Hayne graduated at the College of Charleston in 1850, and soon after studied law and was admitted to the bar, though he never practiced. As to Longfellow, Lowell and Bryant, literature seemed fairer than law, and whiffs from Parnassus persistently blew through the office window. At that time Mr. Hayne's fortune was such that he was not compelled to "work for a living," so that he was enabled to write poems without thoughts of the butcher and the baker.

In 1852, the year after he attained his majority, the young poet was married to Miss Mary Middleton Michel of Charleston, the only daughter of Dr. William Michel. Her own descent is worthy of remembrance, her father having been, when but eighteen years of age, a surgeon in the army of Napoleon Bonaparte. Dr. Michel was wounded at the battle of Leipsic, and received a gold medal at the hands of the late Emperor, Napoleon the Third. Miss Michel's

mother was a descendant of the Frasers of Scotland.

In pursuance of his literary work, Mr. Hayne was at various times, connected with many periodicals in his native city. In 1854 he visited the North, and in the following year his first volume of poems was published in Boston. Harper & Calvo, a Charleston publishing firm, put forth his second volume in 1857, under the title of "Sonnets and Other Poems;" and the young poet began to command recognition in his more immediate home and in the North.

The literary tastes of South Carolina are both severely critical and warmly appreciative. Critical, because, to an extent almost unknown in other parts of the country, the literary diet of the educated classes consists of Addison's "Spectator," Fielding's "Tom Jones," and other standard books of the eighteenth century. And appreciative, because the Southern reader, however severe, is always quick to acknowledge any newly-discovered merit.

The "Ode to Sleep," in the Charleston volume, certainly deserved the warm reception awarded it; while the sonnets of which the book was chiefly composed were, in conception and elaboration, worthy of comparison with the similar work of any contemporary American poet.

It was not, however, until the appearance of his third book that Mr. Hayne won general recognition at the North as a leading contemporary poet. This was a slender volume with a long title: "Avolio, a Legend of the Island of Cos; with Poems Lyrical, Miscellaneous and Dramatic." It was published in Boston in 1859.

Meanwhile Mr. Hayne had been intimately connected in Charleston with an ambitious attempt to establish, in the South, a literary magazine of the first mark. *Russel's Magazine* was its title; in size and typographical appearance it was not unlike *Blackwood's*, and it was sustained for three years (1857-1860) with good ability. Hayne wrote for it constantly, and so did Henry Timrod, William Gilmore Simms, William J. Grayson, Samuel H. Dickson, and many another Southern author. Despite the hearty enthusiasm of its conductors, the magazine failed to win a financial success, and it died the year before the war.

In 1861, when hostilities broke out between the North and the South, Hayne espoused the Southern cause, following whither he was led by conviction and feeling, by personal friendship and local attachment, and by all the inherited political tendencies of the family blood. His health was not rugged, but he was

assigned, early in 1861, to a position on the staff of Governor Pickens of South Carolina.

One of the New York illustrated papers at that time, published a portrait of "Paul H. Hayne, Poet and *Littérateur*; Aide-de-Camp to Governor Pickens." It was the face of a sensitive, thoughtful, delicate, impetuous young man, of the kind so familiar in both armies; for the poet's study and the professor's chair furnished many a recruit to either side in our great Civil war, as they likewise did to the German arms in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870.

Hayne, too ill to go to the field, was compelled to give up his military ambition, and for the next few years wrote almost constantly in support of what was so soon to become the "Lost Cause." His numerous war lyrics bore such titles as these: "The Kentucky Partisan"; "My Motherland"; "The Substitute"; "The Battle of Charleston Harbor"; "Stonewall Jackson"; "The Little White Glove"; "Our Martyr"; and "Beyond the Potomac." The last named was singled out for praise by Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, in a lecture on the poetry of the war.

The close of the struggle found Hayne poor and sick, but not utterly disheartened. His beautiful home in Charleston was burned just before the victo-

rious Northern army took possession of the city, by the bursting of a bomb-shell ; and the next year the poet removed with his wife, boy, and mother, to a secluded spot on the Georgia Railroad, a few miles out of the city of Augusta, Georgia. Here he has since made his home.

With peace assured Mr. Hayne once more took up his pen and went diligently to work, in a brave endeavor to win support from what, in earlier years, had been a pastime. He assumed, in 1866, the editorship of *The Augusta Constitutionalist*, but utterly broke down after eight months' work. During 1867 and 1868 he was associate editor of *The Southern Opinion*, a semi-political paper published at Richmond, Virginia, by Henry Pollard. Hayne revised for this journal a long series of "Reminiscences and Anecdotes of the Late War," and wrote all the book notices. About the same time he wrote numberless editorials and reviews for *Southern Society*, a literary weekly published in Baltimore. This industrious habit of work has never since been remitted.

In 1873 Mr. Hayne, accompanied by his son William, paid a visit to the North, spending a considerable time both in Boston and New York, and meeting many old literary friends, as well as those whom

he had come to know by correspondence. One of the most pleasant episodes of this trip was the visit paid by Mr. Hayne to John Greenleaf Whittier, who was then living at his old home in Amesbury.

For Whittier's personal character, as well as his poems, Hayne had always felt the sincerest admiration; and the meeting of the two poets was not the less cordial because the one had been the life-long advocate of freedom for the slave, while the other had borne arms on the side of the Confederacy.

"Legends and Lyric," the poet's fourth and best collection of poems, appeared in 1872; and a fifth volume was published in 1876, entitled "The Mountain of the Lovers and other Poems." In 1873 Mr. Hayne edited, with an appreciative memoir, an edition of the poems of his friend, the late Henry Timrod.

All his books have now been mentioned, save a small volume, published during the present year, containing biographical sketches of his uncle, Robert Y. Hayne and Hugh S. Legaré, the eminent scholar and reviewer. These biographies were written some years ago and published in *The Southern Review*. Mr. Hayne has also written a memoir of William Gilmore Simms, and a revolutionary story in thirteen

chapters, neither of which has yet been published in book form.

Having briefly sketched the personal and literary life of the poet, a word is demanded concerning his position in the literature of the time. On the whole, taking into view the extent and variety of his work, Hayne must justly be called the chief living Southern writer. In his poems there is a fine feeling and a daintiness of expression which greater poets in standard English literature have missed.

His sonnets delighted Leigh Hunt ; his poems of sentiment and affection go straight to the heart ; and in his longer poems of classic or mediæval theme he has produced narrative verse of high rank. He is content to be simply a poet ; and scarcely a living writer, in an age commonly called "utilitarian," more serenely pursues his own path.

It is no wonder that so many kindly things have been said of him by the critics. Thus, the late John R. Thompson, himself a fair poet, said :

"Hayne is a knight of chivalry, a troubadour, a minnesinger, misplaced and misunderstood, who should have lived ages ago in Provence or some other sunny land. What I admire in him most is his loyalty to his vocation and the conscientiousness with which he gives voice to his poetic impulses whether the world heeds him or not."

The volume of "Legends and Lyrics" undoubtedly contains the poet's best work; and in it the pieces entitled "The Wife of Brittany" and "Daphles" deserve chief mention and praise. "Daphles" has been especially fortunate, having won the cordial approval of Jean Ingelow, Longfellow, Holmes, Whittier, Whipple, and Richard Grant White. Mr. Hayne's approving critics seem divided into three classes; the first giving to his sonnets the highest place, while the second prefer his lyrics, and the third his narrative poems.

"Copse Hill" is the name of the home which the poet has occupied for the past twelve years; and, certainly, the little house shows that romance has not yet died out of the world, and that all the poets do not house themselves in brick walls or brown-stone fronts.

Mr. Hayne's cottage, made of unseasoned lumber and neatly white-washed, stands on the crest of a hill in the midst of eighteen acres of pine lands, utterly uncultivated and affording the solemnity and seclusion which nature alone can give. Many of Hayne's poems show the influence of the Southern scenery at his very door.

The interior of the cottage is cheery; for it has been patiently decorated in a fashion at once artistic and homelike by the hand of Mrs. Hayne. The

walls were so uninviting that she determined to paper them with engravings, carefully selected from the current periodicals of the day.

The room in which Mr. Hayne works, as now adorned, is fairly entitled to be described by that most aristocratic of adjectives, *unique*. Pictures of eminent men, views of noted places, and scenes of public interest are so arranged as to leave no break on the walls. The mantel and doors, even, are covered with pictures, some of them framed in paper trimmings cut from the journals of fashion.

Mr. Hayne's library consists of some two thousand volumes, partly saved from his original valuable collection of books, but accumulated for the most part by his labors as a book-reviewer. His desk, at which he always stands while writing, is made out of the two ends of the work-bench used in building the cottage. Mrs. Hayne has contrived to transform it into an antique bit of furniture. The little book-cases near by are made of boxes, partly covered with pictures like the walls of the room.

In person, Hayne is of slight figure and medium height, having piercing eyes, full lips and a dark complexion. In manner he is inclined to be quiet and reserved. All his life he has been in somewhat feeble health, especially as regards his lungs.

"I have never known," he says, "since I was sixteen, what it is to feel perfectly well." But he works assiduously, even to the indulgence of that habit of enthusiastic poets — getting up at night to capture a fleeting idea.

It will not be an unwarrantable intrusion into this happy home — most inaccessible of all the abodes of American authors — to copy here Mr. Hayne's hearty and helpful lines to his only son. "Will" is a boy no longer ; but advancing years have no power to dim such affection between father and son :

"MY SON WILL.

"Your face, my boy, when six months old
We propped you, laughing, in a chair,
And the sun-artist caught the gold
Which rippled o'er your waving hair,
And deftly shadowed forth, the while,
That blooming cheek, that rognish smile,
Those dimples seldom still ;
The tiny, wondering, wide-eyed elf ! —
Now, *can* you recognize yourself
In that small portrait, Will?

"I glance at it, then turn to you,
Where in your healthful ease you stand
No beauty, but a youth as true,
As pure, as any in the land !
For Nature, through fair sylvan ways,
Hath led and gladdened all your days,

Kept free from sordid ill ;
 Hath filled your veins with blissful fire,
 And winged your instincts to aspire
 Sunward and Godward, Will !

“ Long-limbed and lusty, with a stride
 That leaves me many a pace behind,
 You roam the woodlands, far and wide,
 You quaff great draughts of country wind
 While tree and wild-flower, lake and stream,
 Deep shadowy nook, and sunshot gleam,
 Cool vale and far-off hill,
 Each plays its mute mysterious part
 In that strange growth of mind and heart
 I joy to witness, Will.

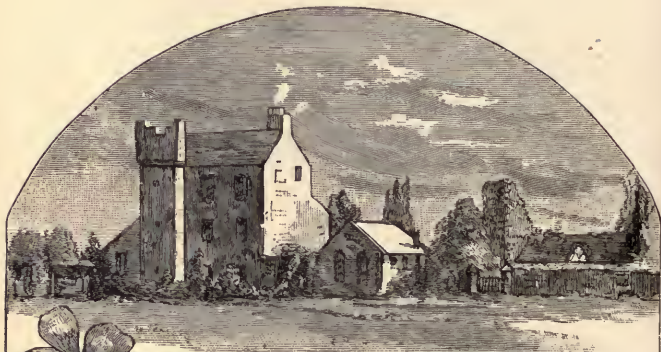
“ ‘ Can this tall youth,’ I sometimes say,
 ‘ Be mine, *my son* ? ’ It surely seems
 Scarce further backward than a day,
 Since, watching o’er your feverish dreams
 In that child-illness of the brain,
 I thought (O Christ, with what keen pain !)
 Your pulse would soon be still,
 That all your boyish sports were o’er,
 And I, heart-broken, never more
 Should call or clasp you, Will !

“ But Heaven was kind, Death passed you by
 And now upon your arm I lean,
 My second self, of clearer eye,
 Of finer nerve, and sturdier mien ;
 Through you, methinks, my long-lost youth
 Revives, from whose sweet founts of truth
 And joy I drink my fill ;
 I feel your every heart-throb, know

What inmost hopes within you glow ;
One soul's between us, Will !

“ Pray Heaven that this be always so ;
That even on your soul and mine,
Though my thin locks grow white as snow,
The self-same radiant trust may shine.
Pray that while this, my life, endures,
It aye may sympathize with yours
In thought, aim, action, still ;
That you, O son (till comes the end)
In me may find your comrade, friend,
And *more* than father, Will ! ”

J. BOYLE O'REILLY.



y Mac and O'
Ye well may know
True Irishmen alway."

Thus says the old proverb ; and true Irishman, from his crown of black hair to the feet which take him over the ground in soldierly strides, is John Boyle O'Reilly, the poet whose name heads this paper.

It is natural enough that his step should be soldierly ; for it is not many years since the fingers that now hold his pen were familiar with the sabre hilt, and since the feet, that

now tread the quiet streets of Boston, obeyed the call of the bugle in an English barrack. That was in the days when the poet-editor was a Revolutionist, working for Ireland's independence, and working as many another Irishman has done in vain.

He was but nineteen years old in those days. He is thirty-four now, graver and calmer in manner, but scarcely less eager to enter into a fight for principles and for men that he loves.

He was born in 1844 in Dowth Castle, County Meath, and grew up there, studying from books with his father and mother, and from their store of legends and songs with the peasantry of the neighborhood, and learning from both to love Ireland, the oppressed, the beloved, the little black rose or dark Rosaleen, of whom her sons sing in the ballad :

"The judgment hour must first be nigh
Ere you shall fade, ere you shall die,
My dark Rosaleen."

He did not stay at home many years. Irish boys are worse than Yankees for running away and establishing themselves in life ; and when very young he found himself in England, working sometimes as a printer and sometimes as a reporter on the papers in the manufacturing districts, and acquiring that intimate knowledge of workingmen, and that sympa-

thy with them which still clings to him, and is only less strong than his national enthusiasm.

But his native land was still, first in his heart, and in 1863 he devoted himself entirely to her service, and enlisted in the Tenth, Prince of Wales' Hussars ; not to fight for England, but to plot for Ireland. At that time, wherever half a dozen Irishmen were gathered together, one of them, at least, was sure to be a Fenian, or Irish Republican, pledged to secure liberty for his country. For three years O'Reilly worked with these men, and, while outwardly a well-drilled, obedient soldier, clothed in "England's cruel red," he never ceased to plan for the day when the "wearing of the green" might again be permitted.

The time came when it seemed as if the blow might be struck, and Ireland might be free. But, as has happened scores of times before in her history, the plot for her deliverance was betrayed by a spy, and the men who would have broken her chains were arrested for high treason and thrown into prison.

For days all Ireland was in a state of terror, as warrant after warrant was served and cell after cell filled by her patriot sons. And then came the trials and the sentences, and Mr. O'Reilly found himself doomed to imprisonment for life. His punishment was afterwards commuted to twenty years. But when one

is young one does not see much difference between a score of years and the rest of one's days on earth, and he hardly recognized the change as merciful.

England's prisons were crowded that year, and he was successively an inmate of Chatham, Portsmouth, Portland and Dartmoor, before he was sent to Australia. At Dartmoor, he and his brother Republicans had the sad pleasure of performing the last offices for the American prisoners-of-war, who were shot in cold blood in 1814 by their British guards. The bodies of the slain had been flung into shallow graves, and when O'Reilly and his comrades were in the prison, the bones of the Americans lay bleaching on the ground in one of the prison yards, having been dragged from their resting-place by the prison pigs. The Irish Republicans collected and buried them, and carved "*Dulce et decorum est pro patria moriri*" on the rude stone with which they were allowed to mark the grave, perhaps wondering, as they did so, whether anyone would do as much for them should they die while in prison.

In 1867 they were sent to Australia, "a land blessed by God and blighted by man," as Mr. O'Reilly says; and there they were set to work in gangs making roads. But the sturdy young fellow whose boyhood was passed in sight of the Boyne with.

its bitter memories of defeat by the English, and whose youth had been given to plotting against England, did not sit down contented as her prisoner. From the day when he first set foot on Australian soil he began to make plans to escape; and over and over again he tried, only to be defeated.

He learned to love "that fair land and drear land in the South," with its soft climate and strange scentless flowers and bright songless birds. But he could not be content in captivity, and at last, in February, 1869, he put to sea in an open boat, and, after days of privation and peril, was picked up by the American whaler, *Gazelle*, of New Bedford, Captain David R. Gifford.

Now began a new life for the young Irishman. A life made up of long days of watching for whales and spinning yarns, such as only whalers can spin, and other days that seemed too short for all the work and adventure that were crowded into them, while whales were captured and their precious oil stored away in the hold. He remained on the whaler until August, and then an American ship, the *Sapphire*, of Boston, bound for Liverpool, hove in sight, and Captain Gifford put O'Reilly aboard her, giving him the papers of a shipwrecked sailor, and lending him twenty guineas, all the money that he had.

"But if I'm recaptured in Liverpool you'll never get the money again," remonstrated the Irishman.

"All right," said the Yankee; "if they take you I can do without it. If you reach America I think I'll get it again."

In September O'Reilly landed in Liverpool; but soon found himself in danger and sailed for America, landing in Philadelphia and going to New York. Here he lectured once or twice, and sold some magazine articles to buy clothes, and in 1870 came to Boston, not knowing a soul in New England.

Looking about for something to do, Mr. O'Reilly naturally found his way to the newspaper offices, and soon had a position on the *Pilot*, at a salary which, although small at first, was soon increased. His countrymen made him welcome to their homes, and his poems, which he soon began to publish, made him friends among Americans; and in a year or two he found himself prosperous and growing famous. Then he married a wife, whose sole care since her wedding-day has been to make her poet's home what it should be. And since then, it has seemed as if fortune were striving in every way to make up to him for the pain of his enforced exile.

He is now the owner of one-fourth of the *Pilot*, the other three-quarters belonging to the Archbishop of

Boston, and is its sole editor ; so that he enjoys an independence that makes him the envy of all his brother journalists. Among Irishmen the influence of the paper is wonderful, and is used with the aim of making them good American citizens.

This year Mr. O'Reilly has been chosen President of the Papyrus Club, the organization to which the younger poets, magazine writers, and editors in the city of Boston belong ; and also of the Press Club, of which all the newspaper men are members by right of office.

Change of fortune has not altered him much in manner, and seems to have made little difference in his disposition. He still sits silent in company, immovable except as to his restless dark eyes, until somebody asks him a question ; but then the heavy brows are lifted, the head is raised, and the answer comes usually in the Milesian form of another question, sometimes paradoxical, sometimes a little dogmatic, but always striking. Unless one wants to rouse him to vehemence, it is best to avoid saying anything snobbish, and, above all, not to insinuate that his beloved workingmen are not perfect ; and it is also well not to say anything against Ireland. Of his country he sings :

"My first dear love, all dearer for thy grief !
My land that has no peer in all the sea
For verdure, vale or river, flower or leaf —
If first to no man else, thou'rt first to me.
New loves may come with duties, but the first
Is deepest yet — the mother's breath and smiles ;
Like that kind face and breast where I was nursed
Is my poor land — the Niobe of Isles."

Mr. O'Reilly's home is in the Charlestown district of Boston, in a house facing Winthrop Park and the soldiers' monument, the work of his countryman, Milmore. Most of his poetical work is done in his study, a long room occupying half of the first floor.

The arrangement of the room shows a hundred signs of womanly taste, and its planning is really more his wife's work than his own, although it suits him perfectly. The moldings and panelings of the walls are of a warm crimson, repeated in the heavy curtains and the cover of the long desk at one end of the room, and in the comfortable lounge that invites him to rest when he has worked too long. A book-case, containing the volumes that he needs for reference, stands at the left of his chair, and another fills the space between the chimneys. Upon the top of the latter are statuettes, vases and small pictures innumerable, and others line the walls ; each one having a history for its owner, not ancestral, but of his own talent and energy.

Western Australia -

Nation of sun and sin,
 Thy flowers and crimes are red,
 And thy heart is sore within
 While the glory crowns thy head.
 Land of the songless birds,
 What was thine ancient crime,

Burning through lapse of time,
 Like a prophetic cursing words?

Aloes and myrrh, and tears
 Mix in thy better wine:
 Drink, while the cup is thine,
 Drink, for the draught is sign
 Of thy reign in the coming years.

John Boyle O'Reilly

At his right hand, where he can see it whenever he glances up, is a little picture of Dowth Castle, made for him by his brother poet, Dr. Joyce; and

not far off is an engraving of a French picture of military life, on which his eyes rest fondly now and then, as he recalls the old days of peril and plotting.

Here come his three black-haired little girls to ask papa's advice on various profound topics, and are chased out by mamma, only to return again and coax for an answer, and to receive it, no matter what becomes of the rhymes meanwhile. Here, too, in the evening, come the Papyrus men to chat, to discuss their coming poems and books, and, if the truth must be told, to smoke while they talk until long after midnight.

Up-stairs are his wife's parlor, the nursery whither his babies beguile him as often as they can, and the bed-rooms. But the study is the favorite resort of all the family, and there Mrs. O'Reilly does her own literary work ; for she has her share in her husband's labors, and edits a department in the *Pilot*.

His journalistic work is done in the queerest little den ever seen — a tiny room in the fourth story of the *Pilot* building ; made tinier by being lined with book-cases, and by a litter of old newspapers and magazines. His desk is a wild confusion of first proofs, "revises," copy, slips cut from exchanges, old letters, poems, and leading articles for the *Pilot*, and piles of dust ; for the office-boy would sooner

think of dropping out of the window than he would dare to touch anything in the room higher than the floor.

Once, when Mr. O'Reilly was away, one of his assistants, struck by the forlorn appearance of the den, had it put in order. "And what do you think," says the poet, "he had the paint washed! And I had a lot of valuable memoranda scribbled on my window-frame, and he had them all washed off, and I haven't the least idea what they were!"

This sad affair happened three years ago, and since then, if office tradition can be credited, no similar vandalism has been committed.

The first volume of Mr. O'Reilly's poems, "Songs from the Southern Seas," was published in 1873; his second, "Songs, Legends and Ballads," which includes the first, in 1878. The title of the latter is a very good description of its contents; for Mr. O'Reilly's poetry is of many kinds. The longest is "The King of the Vasse," an Australian legend, into which are woven descriptions of that scenery which makes Northern lands seem cold and pallid to him who has once beheld it. This is the picture of the forest:

"The shadows darken 'neath the tall trees' screen,
While round their stems the rank and velvet green

Of undergrowth is deeper still ; and there
Within the double shade and steaming air,
The scarlet palm has fixed its noxious root,
And hangs the glorious poison of its fruit ;
And there, 'mid shaded green and shaded light,
The steel-blue silent birds take rapid flight
From earth to tree and tree to earth ; and there
The crimson-plumaged parrot cleaves the air
Like flying fire, and huge brown owls awake
To watch, far down, the stealing carpet-snake
Fresh skinned and glowing in his changing dyes,
With evil wisdom in the cruel eyes
'That glint like gems, as o'er his head flits by
The blue-black armor of the emperor-fly.

* * * * *

And high o'erhead is color ; round and round
The towering gums and tuads closely wound
Like cables, creep the climbers to the sun,
And over all the reaching branches run
And hang, and still send shoots that climb and wind
Till every arm and spray and leaf is twined,
And miles of trees, like brethren joined in love,
Are drawn and laced ; while round them and above,
When all is knit, the creeper rests for days,
As gathering might, and then one blinding blaze
Of very glory sends, in wealth and strength
Of scarlet flowers, o'er the forest's length."

Among the other poems are several that relate horrible stories in a powerful fashion, such as "The Dukite Snake, " the tale of a poor settler who killed one of the "dreadful red serpents of Australia, and came home the next day to find that its mate had

killed his wife and child, "The Dog Guard," and "Haunted by Tigers." Then there are "Uncle Ned's Tales," soldiers' stories of fighting; poems written for St. Patrick's day and for the Emmet Centennial; and a fierce outburst of wrath published a short time ago, when some of his brother Fenians were released, some of them only just in time to die. The pieces entitled "The Wail of Two Cities," and commemorative of the Chicago and Boston fires are very good, and the latter was selected by Mr. Longfellow for his "Poems of Places" as the best thing written on the subject. It runs thus:

"O broad breasted Queen among Nations!
O mother, so strong in thy youth!
Has the Lord looked upon thee in ire,
And willed thou be chastened with fire,
Without any ruth?

"Has the Merciful tired of His mercy,
And turned from thy sinning in wrath,
That the world with raised hands sees and pities
Thy desolate daughters, thy cities,
Despoiled on their path?

"One year since thy youngest was stricken;
Thy eldest lies stricken to-day.
Ah, God! was thy wrath without pity,
To tear the strong heart from our city,
And cast it away?

"O Father, forgive us our doubting ;
The stain from our weak souls efface ;
Thou rebukest, we know, but to chasten ;
Thy hand has but fallen to hasten
Return to thy grace.

"Let us rise purified from our ashes,
As sinners have risen who grieved ;
Let us show that twice-sent desolation,
On every true heart in the nation
Has conquest achieved."

A few of the songs are freighted with a moral, and of these the best ends thus :

"Like a tide our work should rise,
Each later wave the best.
To-day is a king in disguise,
To-day is the special test.

"Like a sawyer's work is life,
The present makes the flaw ;
And the only field for strife
Is the inch before the saw."

There is only one more thing to be told about Mr. O'Reilly, and that is, the reason why, for the last few years, his countrymen have seemed to put more faith in him than in anyone else. It is not his poetry or his patriotism that has won him this regard, although both count for much with Irishmen. Higher than genius, more difficult in the tasks that it imposes than devotion to one's country, is the unselfishness that can give up wealth without a hope of reward. And Mr. O'Reilly has shown, and is showing, that he possesses that gift.

When the *Pilot* fell into his hands and the Archbishop's, its former owner was indebted to hundreds of poor persons, and, having lost all his property, had no hope of paying them. But the prelate and the poet assumed the task, and the profits of the paper, instead of going to its rightful owners, are used for defraying the claims of these poor creditors. Is it any wonder that, throughout the diocese of Boston; the Archbishop is regarded with double reverence, and that next to him, in the hearts and the prayers of the poor, stands John Boyle O'Reilly, the poet?

REV. DR. S. F. SMITH.



THE FAVORITE CORNER.

SAMUEL
Francis

Smith, the author
of our National
Hymn "America,"
was born at the
North End, Boston,
under the sound of
old Christ Church
chimes, October 21,
1808. He attended

the Latin School, from which, in 1825, (having been
a medal scholar) he entered Harvard College, in the
same class with Oliver Wendell Holmes, the late
Judges B. R. Curtis and G. T. Bigelow, James Free-
man Clarke, and Chandler Robbins. Josiah Quincy
became President of the College in their last

year. George Ticknor was one of their teachers, and Charles Sumner (1830), John Lothrop Motley and Wendell Phillips (1831) were in the classes next below them. Mr. Smith passed from Cambridge to the Andover Theological Seminary, in the beautiful town of that name. This was an outgrowth of the famous Phillips Academy, at whose centenary, last summer, Dr. Holmes delivered the poem, and about which he and others have, of late years, told such interesting stories. Professor Stuart and his early colleagues in the Seminary were then at the height of their usefulness and fame. In the class above Mr. Smith was the since renowned theologian, Professor Park ; in the class that entered next, the late Professor Hackett.

Upon graduating, in 1832, Mr. Smith engaged for a year in editorial labor. He was ordained to the ministry in February, 1834, and went to Waterville, Me., preaching as pastor in the Baptist church, and becoming Professor of Modern Languages in the college there. After eight years thus spent, he moved to the village of Newton Centre, Mass., which has ever since been his home. For seven years he was editor of the "Christian Review," and for twelve years and a half, until July, 1854, he was a pastor there.

During his subsequent residence he has been occu-

pied in general literary pursuits, and in editorial labor, largely in the service of Christian Missions, to which he has also seen a useful and honored son devote himself in India.

Mr. Edwin P. Whipple has observed that: "Some of the most popular and most quoted poems in our literature are purely accidental hits, and their authors are rather nettled than pleased that their other productions should be neglected while such prominence is given to one"—instancing T. W. Parsons, and his "Lines on a Bust of Dante." It was once intimated to me by a member of Dr. Smith's family, not that the author of "America" desired prominence for other strokes of his pen, but that he was sometimes a little weary with that accorded to the one which is so often and so heartily sung. But Dr. Smith has probably settled down to his fate, with which, indeed, it would be particularly vain to strive, since the frequent occasions of using the national hymn furnished by the war, have been so quickly followed by those of patriotic centenary observances. Very appropriately, too, the effort to save the Old South has enlisted our poets, drawing attention to the history of some of their early famous poems, and thus seated these all the more firmly in popular interest.

Long will be remembered, by all who were so fortu-

nate as to attend it, the entertainment given in those old walls, on the evening of May 4th, 1877. Governor Rice presided, and Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, Ralph Waldo Emerson, and Drs. J. F. Clarke, S. F. Smith, and O. W. Holmes, the three college classmates, read and spoke on the occasion.

Dr. Smith told the story of "America." The late Mr. William C. Woodbridge, he said, brought from Germany many years ago, a number of books used in schools there, containing words and music, and committed them to the late Dr. Lowell Mason, who placed them in Dr. Smith's hands, asking him to translate anything he might find worthy, or, if he preferred, to furnish original words to such of the music as might please him. It was among this collection that on a gloomy February day in 1832, the student at Andover found its present music for the song he had there composed in that year. It may here be observed that much discussion has occurred in England, within a year, as to the origin of this air, which, in 1815, it is said, served for the national anthem in England, in Prussia and in Russia, it being superseded in the latter country only about a generation ago. "Like the English constitution," remarked the *Daily News*, "it has gone through a series of developments, and such a history is not unbecoming in the case of a truly

national air." It has sometimes been claimed that Handel composed and introduced it into England, but the researches of Chappell, and of the Germans, Fink and Chrysander, Handel's biographer, agree in ascribing the original strain to the Englishman, Henry Carey (169—1743), who has another title to fame in the authorship of "Sally in our Alley."

Before Dr. Smith fulfilled his part on the programme at the Old South entertainment, by reciting "America," he said that on returning from a year's wandering in Europe, some time since, he was asked if any country had supplanted his own in his regard. To this inquiry he read to the audience a poetical reply entitled "My Native Land." It contains six stanzas, of which the following are the first and third :

We wander far o'er land and sea
We seek the old and new,
We try the lowly and the great,
The many and the few ;
O'er states at hand and realms remote,
With curious quest we roam,
But find the fairest spot on earth
Just in our native home.

We seek for landscapes fair and grand,
Seen through sweet summer haze,
Helvetia's mountains, piled with snow,
Italia's sunset rays,
And lake, and stream, and crag, and dell,
And new and fairer flowers —
We own them rich and fair—but not
More grand, more fair than ours.

These stanzas have been given as a natural preface to a slight sketch of Dr. Smith's surroundings in the town where he dwells ; for though he speaks in them of the beauties of his whole country, yet it may well be believed that the landscape charms of Newton Centre, as well as nearly forty years of residence there, conspire to make it for him the dearest spot of the land.

The landscape tempts us out of doors, but first we will glance about the poet's home. Leaving the parlor we cross the hall and pass into a drawing room, in rear of which is a side-entrance passage, beyond which is another pleasant apartment. In the rear of the room first entered, containing various interesting souvenirs of European travel, and one book-case, is the library proper, which has its walls, where the books allow them to be seen at all, covered with a warm scarlet paper. The heat diffused over

the house by a furnace, can at any time, for comfort or delight, be reinforced by the open fires which poets especially love for their reveries. Whoever is welcomed to the dining-room of this hospitable home will find good cheer and quaint china. The mention of the last recalls to me that in the parlor is a relic of that possessed by Charles Sumner, and given to Dr. Smith by his friend the Hon. William Claflin. When Dr. Smith alluded, in his modest way, to the attentions paid him in his visit to Washington in October, 1877, about which I had read in the papers, I could only think, "Who, if not he, should be an honored guest in the capital of the nation?"

Certainly there is no other man among us whose words are so often read and sung east and west, north and south — thrilling all the instincts of patriotism. The study is full of interesting objects. The large picture suspended above the open grate is a very old and beautiful painting of the Holy Family by one of the old masters — probably a Murillo — in excellent preservation. The stone lion on the right side of the grate is a carving, a foot and a half in height, brought from the steps of an idol temple in Burmah, where it stood guard in former years. On the opposite side is a reclining Buddha, of polished marble, rare and very beautiful, from the same coun-

try. On the top of the bookcase on the opposite side of the library is a small, but very fine, bust of Milton ; on the right, a massive elephant's tooth, and on the left, the skull of a man-eating tiger, which in his life time was known to have feasted on the flesh of several victims. On one of the two bookcases, on the intermediate side of the library is a sitting Buddha, carved in white marble. The tall, old-fashioned clock in one of the corners has been an heir-loom in the family a hundred and fifteen years. The most-used chair in the room was the property more than a hundred years ago, of a clergyman of the northern part of Middlesex county. The straw chair with projecting arms did service several years in the town of Rangoon in Burmah. A very beautiful slipper, of Dresden china, does duty as a pen-holder on the centre-table. Engravings cover most of the walls not hidden by the bookcases ; the most interesting being *Père Hyacinthe* and *Hengstenberg*, the commentator on the Psalms.

This dwelling "hath a pleasant seat." It faces the east, is moderately retired from the street, and is upon an elevation gently rising for some distance, up which sweeps, in a graceful curve, the public road. Following this in its descent, and then almost to the top of a lesser acclivity, one comes to a rural church ideally

situated, and forming, amid its trees, an attractive sight across the pretty vale from the northern side of Dr. Smith's home. This view is English in its quiet grace and natural beauty.

Returning now by the road, and going on past the house again, a spacious village green is passed, and you come to another church, the one over which Dr. Smith was many years settled, fit in position to gladden an American George Herbert. It is embowered in a corner where roads cross on the broad plain from which rises, on the left of the main road we have trodden, a long and high hill. This is crowned by the buildings of the Newton Theological Institution of which the Rev. Dr. Hovey is President. One who toils up the winding tree-lined avenue, will be rewarded by reaching an eminence which will bear comparison with that where was once the old Ursuline Convent of Charlestown, or with Andover's plateau and elegant shades, or the delightful crests of Amherst. On the west, the view is particularly fine. Dr. Hackett used to compare it to that from the Acropolis of Athens. On the horizon rise Monadnock and Wachusett, with many a town and village between. At your foot are the churches and a beautiful little sheet of water, which, with the mount on which we are standing, gives the situation some claim to be regard-

ed as an American miniature "Lake District." Sailing or rowing out upon it, and looking up the height, the scene is German or Italian in its bold and romantic character. The hues in the stone of the chapel, and its architecture, embracing a heavy tower, give it, set upon the wooded hill, an air of age, and recall the castle sites on Como, or one of those still inhabited religious establishments which rise upon the banks of the Danube.

Not very far from the water is the former home of Dr. Hackett, and following west the road upon which it lies, towards Brooklawn, the country-seat of Gov. Claflin, the traveller first comes to the portal of the cemetery in which the scholar now reposes. Dr. Smith has chosen a final resting place here among the urns of this and other friends. Sure we are that none could wish for them, or for himself, a fairer spot to rest one's head upon the lap of earth. It is a good place for the dawn of the immortal morning on him who wrote, years ago, "The morning light is breaking."

There is little, in meeting Dr. Smith, to remind one of such thoughts ; but, in four years more, the famous Harvard class of "Twenty-nine," will have sung the words, "My Country, 'tis of thee," a half-century, and Dr. Holmes is beginning to speak of his own

tailing voice. Gently may he and his classmates fail and fade from their activities, distant yet be the day when those who knew him of whom this paper has spoken, shall stand and muse : —

Here lies who hymned America ; to sing or preach,
Dante's suggestive words our question's tribute teach,
Where was " a better smith of the maternal speech ? "

Since the main part of this was written, Dr. Smith's home has lost one who, for nearly forty years, was its honored and beloved inmate. Mrs. Ann W. Smith,

the mother of his wife, died August 20th, 1878. Born July 28, 1786 a sister of the eminent judge, the late Hon. Daniel Appleton White, and married almost seventy years



OUTSIDE THE STUDY WINDOW.

since, this venerable lady carried one's thoughts back to the early days of the elder Quincy and Webster, Dana and Bryant, and Madame Patterson Bonaparte.

At ninety-two, however, her interest in life was keen, and her beauty of spirit, fitly enshrined in a noble figure, looked forth from a face round, full and fair. The writer will ever remember the honor and pleasure of handing Madame Smith to breakfast, in her son-in-law's home, two months previous to her death, just before the family left Newton for their cottage by the sea. It was there, where she was accustomed to bathe with much zest, that, a few weeks later, she had a fall which soon proved fatal to the body, and freed the soul, of the aged Christian.





University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

SRLF
2 WEEK JUL 02 1993

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 001 308 037 9

